

Role of infections, cigarette smoke  
and cytokines in the pathogenesis of  
chronic obstructive pulmonary  
disease

Dr Muhammad Waqar Raza  
(MBBS, PhD, MRCPath)

Doctor of Medicine

**The University of Edinburgh**

**2005**



**This work is dedicated to**  
**Azra, my wife,**  
**and my children, Hasan, Ali and Zeinab**

## **Declaration**

It is to be declared that the thesis presented here has been composed by me, the work therein has been conducted by me or under my direct supervision, and a substantial proportion of the work contributing to the thesis was conducted during my posting in the University of Edinburgh.

**Dr. Muhammad Waqar Raza**

## Acknowledgements

I am certain that I could not have completed this work without inspiration from my wife Azra. Her intriguingly varying colours from showing encouragement to pressing coercion provided me patience and a driving force to complete this work. It was also my attempt towards setting targets for my children difficult to match. Hasan, my elder son, now reading Mathematics in Imperial College, is approaching me swiftly; I am also expecting fierce competition from the other two, Ali and Zeinab, both in AS level showing a promising performance. I am indebted to them for their humorous contributions to the family atmosphere and less demanding mind-set during the periods of intense work.

I must not forget those who lent their support and extended their advice to me, and I trust they shall accept my gratitude. I started this project some years ago with Dr Caroline Blackwell as my honorary supervisor, who left the department at the end of her career at the University of Edinburgh. I appreciated her advice in setting up the project and in the preparation of manuscripts for publication. It was nice of Professor Sebastian Amyes, a sincere and wise friend and advisor, who agreed amidst his utmost busyness to guide me through the final phases of the project and writing it up. The acknowledgements would remain inadequate without mention of Dr Kate Gould in the University of Newcastle, whose strong and constant support and encouragement during the demanding years of my work in Clinical Microbiology in Newcastle kept me going. The work presented here and its presentation are not therefore an undertaking entirely attributed to my perseverance but a result of contributions from so many people, and I owe them all my sincerest thanks.

As a Muslim I believe that only Allah grants the ability, capability and opportunity to make a difference and that compassionate people around are manifestations of His blessings. With a very humble background and coming from thousands of miles away, I was not expecting to find Kate, Sebastian or Caroline there to help me without Allah's mercy.

My thanks and appreciation to Chest Heart Stroke Association, Scotland, who supported most of the work presented here.

## Abstract

Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) is a major cause of morbidity and mortality worldwide. The precise sequence of events in COPD is not completely understood. Inflammation in the airways has been unanimously seen by researchers as a pivotal factor, and cigarette smoking without doubt is the main cause. Large proportions of heavy smokers, however, do not suffer with COPD, suggesting a role of additional risk factors, *e.g.*, respiratory tract infections, in pathogenesis. The inflammatory response to cigarette smoke and infectious agents is determined by the host's genetic make up. Cigarette smoking, by altering the surface milieu of respiratory mucosa and by causing immunosuppression increases the susceptibility of individuals to infection with respiratory viral and bacterial pathogens. Virus infection has also been recognized as a susceptibility factor for secondary bacterial infection.

An investigation into the role of individual genetic variations in inflammatory cell and cytokine production and non-host factors involved in COPD is the basis for development of more effective strategies to intervene in pathogenesis, progression and exacerbation of COPD. The aims of this work was to review the evidence for predisposing factors for COPD, with a particular emphasis on respiratory tract infections, and to examine those findings in relation to individual genetic variations and their interactions for induction of pro-inflammatory cytokine production in the respiratory tract.

*In vitro* models were developed to measure cytokine responses to various agents implicated in COPD. These examined the interaction, antagonistic, indifferent, additive or synergistic, between cigarette smoke and infectious agents or their products on cytokine production. *Haemophilus influenzae*, *Streptococcus pneumoniae*, *Moraxella catarrhalis* and respiratory syncytial virus are common bacterial and viral pathogens isolated from this group of patients. A human monocyte cell line in a model provided a consistent means to examine these interactions, and human peripheral blood monocytes from blood donors were used to study the individual variations in the responses. Effects of virus infection on bactericidal activity of human monocytes common bacterial respiratory pathogens were also examined. An epithelial cell line and monocytes were investigated for the effects due to virus infection on expression of some of the surface antigens relevant to bacterial binding and immune response.

The agents used in the study elicited inflammatory responses that could contribute to damage to the respiratory tract and these individual factors could be more harmful in combination. Monocytes from only a proportion of individuals exhibited extreme responses to these agents signifying the role of individual genetic make up in inflammatory processes. Virus-infected monocytes significantly decreased their ability to bind and kill bacteria. Compared with uninfected cells, fewer bacteria bound to virus-infected cells and intracellular bactericidal activity was also decreased. Virus-infected epithelial cells expressed more surface antigens that have been reported to

bind respiratory tract bacterial pathogens, while virus-infected monocytes expressed these antigens at lower levels, which offered an explanation to their decreased bacterial binding and bactericidal activity.

These experimental findings, taken together with the review of the literature presented in this work, suggested that exposure to a number of harmful factors for longer periods in individuals with certain genetic profiles for inflammation may cause significant damage to the respiratory tract resulting in COPD, and exacerbation in its course. Further work to examine the individual genetic make up and inflammatory cytokines in a population of patients with COPD compared with non-COPD smokers would be required to substantiate this hypothesis before investigating the possibility of therapeutic interventions to restrain or modify inflammatory process in COPD.

# Index

	<b>Chapter 1: Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1	<b>Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD): the magnitude of problem</b>	<b>1</b>
1.2	<b>Preview and definitions</b>	<b>2</b>
1.2.1	<b>Architecture of the lungs</b>	<b>2</b>
1.2.2	<b>Emphysema</b>	<b>3</b>
1.2.3	<b>Chronic bronchitis</b>	<b>4</b>
1.2.4	<b>Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD)</b>	<b>4</b>
1.3	<b>Pathology</b>	<b>8</b>
1.3.1	<b>Emphysema</b>	<b>8</b>
1.3.2	<b>Chronic bronchitis</b>	<b>8</b>
1.4	<b>Inflammation in COPD</b>	<b>9</b>
1.4.1	<b>Inflammatory cells infiltrating the lungs</b>	<b>10</b>
1.4.2	<b>Cytokines in the lungs</b>	<b>11</b>
1.4.2.1	<b>TNF-<math>\alpha</math></b>	<b>13</b>
1.4.2.2	<b>Nitric oxide</b>	<b>15</b>
1.5	<b>Aetiology and risk factors</b>	<b>17</b>
1.5.1	<b>Cigarette smoking</b>	<b>17</b>
1.5.1.1	<b>Effects of cigarette smoking on the respiratory system</b>	<b>18</b>
1.5.2	<b>Respiratory infections</b>	<b>20</b>
1.5.2.1	<b>Microorganisms associated with COPD</b>	<b>21</b>
1.5.2.1.1	<b><i>H. influenzae</i></b>	<b>22</b>



1.5.2.1.2	<i>S. pneumoniae</i>	23
1.5.2.1.3	<i>M. catarrhalis</i>	25
1.5.2.1.4	Respiratory syncytial virus (RSV)	26
1.5.3	Virus infections predispose to bacterial disease	27
1.5.4	Smoking and viral infections	28
1.5.5	Genetic factors in pathogenesis of COPD	28
1.5.5.1	Gene polymorphism in cytokine production and susceptibility to infections	30
1.5.5.2	Host genetic factors for vulnerability to cigarette smoking and COPD	31
1.5.6	Air pollution and occupation	32
1.5.7	Sex, race, and socio-economic status	33
1.5.8	Childhood respiratory virus infections	33
1.6	Hypotheses	34
1.7	Objectives	35
	<b>Chapter 2: General Materials and Methods</b>	<b>36</b>
2.1	Washing buffers	36
2.1.1	Phosphate-buffered saline (PBS) for washing bacteria	36
2.1.2	Dulbecco's PBS for washing cell lines	36
2.2	Bacterial pathogens	36
2.2.1	Bacterial isolates	36
2.2.2	Media	37
2.2.3	Maintenance, storage and preparation of bacteria	37
2.3	Labelling of bacteria	38
2.3.1	Fluorescein isothiocyanate (FITC) labelling	38

2.3.2	<b>Ethidium bromide (EB) labelling</b>	<b>39</b>
2.4	<b>Tissue culture cell lines and media used</b>	<b>39</b>
2.4.1	<b>Cell culture media</b>	<b>40</b>
2.4.1.1	<b>Growth medium (GM)</b>	<b>40</b>
2.4.1.2	<b>Maintenance medium (MM)</b>	<b>40</b>
2.4.2	<b>Cell cultures</b>	<b>40</b>
2.4.2.1	<b>HEp-2 cells</b>	<b>40</b>
2.4.2.2	<b>THP-1 cells</b>	<b>41</b>
2.4.2.3	<b>Buffy coat preparations</b>	<b>42</b>
2.5	<b>Standardisation of respiratory syncytial virus (RSV)</b>	<b>43</b>
2.5.1	<b>RSV stock</b>	<b>43</b>
2.5.2	<b>Plaque assay</b>	<b>43</b>
2.6	<b>Immunofluorescence reagents for detection of RSV- infected cells</b>	<b>44</b>
2.7	<b>Statistical methods</b>	<b>45</b>
	 <b>Chapter 3: The effect of infection with respiratory syncytial virus and water-soluble components of cigarette smoke on production of inflammatory mediators</b>	 <b>46</b>
3.1	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>46</b>
3.2	<b>Methods</b>	<b>48</b>
3.2.1	<b>Preparation of cigarette smoke extract</b>	<b>48</b>
3.2.3	<b>Stimulation of monocytes</b>	<b>49</b>
3.2.4	<b>TNF-<math>\alpha</math> bioassay</b>	<b>50</b>
3.2.5	<b>Detection of NO</b>	<b>51</b>

3.2.6	<b>Statistical methods</b>	<b>52</b>
3.3	<b>Results</b>	<b>52</b>
3.3.1	<b>RSV infection of cells</b>	<b>52</b>
3.3.2	<b>Assay standardisation</b>	<b>53</b>
3.3.3	<b>The effect of CSE and RSV infection on TNF-<math>\alpha</math> bioactivity</b>	<b>56</b>
3.3.4	<b>The effect of CSE and RSV infection on NO release from monocytes</b>	<b>58</b>
3.3.5	<b>Variability of TNF- <math>\alpha</math> and NO responses of individual donors</b>	<b>61</b>
3.4	<b>Discussion</b>	<b>63</b>
3.4.1	<b>The model system</b>	<b>64</b>
3.4.2	<b>TNF- <math>\alpha</math> responses</b>	<b>65</b>
3.4.3	<b>NO responses</b>	<b>65</b>
3.4.4	<b>The role of IFN-<math>\gamma</math>, cotinine or nicotine</b>	<b>66</b>
	 <b>CHAPTER 4: Effect of infection with respiratory syncytial virus on expression of potential bacterial receptors native to THP-1 and HEp-2 cells</b>	 <b>68</b>
4.1	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>68</b>
4.2	<b>Materials and methods</b>	<b>71</b>
4.2.1	<b>cells cultures and RSV-infected cell cultures</b>	<b>71</b>
4.2.1.1	<b>RSV</b>	<b>71</b>
4.2.1.2	<b>THP-1 cells</b>	<b>71</b>
4.2.1.3	<b>HEp-2 cells</b>	<b>71</b>
4.2.1.4	<b>Peripheral blood monocytes (PBM)</b>	<b>72</b>

4.2.1.5	RSV-infected cells	72
4.2.2	Binding of anti-CD monoclonals to cells	72
4.2.3	Flow cytometric analysis	75
4.2.4	Statistical analysis	75
4.3	Results	76
4.3.1	RSV-infected cells	76
4.3.2	Effect of RSV infection on binding of anti-CD MAbs to cells	76
4.3.2.1	THP-1 cells	76
4.3.2.2	HEp-2 cells	77
4.3.2.3	PBM	80
4.3.4	Binding of control MAbs to cells	81
4.4	Discussion	82
	<b>CHAPTER 5: The effect of RSV infection on binding of</b>	<b>86</b>
	<i>H. influenzae</i> , <i>S. pneumoniae</i> and <i>M. catarrhalis</i> to HEP-2 and THP-1 cells	
5.1	Introduction	86
5.2	Materials and methods	87
5.2.1	Respiratory Syncytial Virus	87
5.2.2	THP-1 cells	87
5.2.3	HEp-2 cells	88
5.2.4	Flow cytometric analysis	88
5.2.5	Bacteria	89
5.2.6	Bacterial binding	90
5.2.6.1	THP-1 cells	90

5.2.6.2	HEp-2 cells	90
5.2.7	Statistical analysis	91
5.3	Results	91
5.3.1	Bacterial binding to THP-1 cells	91
5.3.2	Bacterial binding to HEp-2 cells	93
5.4	Discussion	94
5.4.1	Bacterial staining and use of flow cytometry	96
5.4.2	Effect of RSV infection of cells on bacterial binding to THP-1 cells	97
5.4.3	Effect of RSV infection on binding of bacteria to HEp-2 cells	98
5.4.4	Comparison of effects of RSV infection in relation to host defence	99

**CHAPTER 6:** Bactericidal activity of a monocytic cell line (THP-1) against *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* is depressed after infection with respiratory syncytial virus 101

6.1	Introduction	101
6.2	Materials and methods	102
6.2.1	Ingestion of bacteria	103
6.2.2	Intracellular survival of bacteria	103
6.2.3	TNF- $\alpha$ bioactivity	104
6.2.4	Statistical analysis	104
6.3	Results	104
6.3.1	Bacterial ingestion and survival	104

6.3.2	Effect of RSV infection and bacteria on TNF- $\alpha$ bioactivity of cells	107
6.4	Discussion	109
	<b>Chapter 7: Discussion</b>	112
7.1	Introduction	112
7.2	Role of microorganisms in COPD	112
7.3	Exacerbations in COPD	113
7.4	Combined effects of cigarette smoke and infectious agents	115
7.5	Models used in the present study	116
7.6	Main conclusions	116
7.6.1	Immunomodulatory effects of Virus infection	117
7.6.2	Smoking and infection	119
7.7	Implications of the conclusions	119
7.7.1	Individual variations in inflammations response	119
7.7.2	Further research	120
7.7.3	Future Strategies	123

# Chapter 1

## Introduction

### 1. 1 Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD): the magnitude of problem

Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) is a destructive process in the lungs characterised by features of chronic bronchitis affecting the airways and emphysema affecting lung parenchyma. It is a major cause of morbidity and mortality world-wide. It affects 16 million people in the USA alone [Report by Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, 1993; Borson, *et al.*, 1998; Fiel 1996] and is the fourth leading cause of death [Wise, 1997]. In relation to other major causes, the death rates due to COPD and lung cancer have not declined over the past decades and not are expected to decline [Thom, 1989; Skrepnek & Skrepnek, 2004; Wouters, 2004].

Among the risk factors, cigarette smoking has been the primary determinant of pathogenesis and mortality due to COPD [Kuller, *et al.*, 1989; Bohadana *et al.*, 2004; Marlow & Staller, 2004]. The prevalence of COPD is increasing in countries and communities in which tobacco smoking is

aggressively promoted and marketed. Cessation of smoking does not result in complete reversal of pathological changes caused by chronic smoking. Deaths due to COPD resulted in a loss of 501,290 years of life per year before the expected average age in the USA, and it is feared that due to residual affects of smoking on health this burden would increase despite falling trends in smoking habits [Davis & Novotny, 1989; Wise, 1997; Skrepnek & Skrepnek, 2004; Wouters, 2004].

## **1. 2 Preview and definitions**

### **1. 2. 1 Architecture of the lungs**

Airways represent a serial branching system with which the parenchyma comprising gas-exchange units, called acini, in the lungs connect with the external air and gives rigidity and resilience to lungs. Airways are classified on the basis of calibre into large airways that include trachea and bronchi (about 5 generations of major branches), supported by the cartilage rings and small airways, called bronchioles, consisting of about 15-20 generations of minor branches, tapering into the terminal bronchioles. An acinus consists of a minute air sac, an alveolar duct and an apical bottleneck like structure, the respiratory bronchiole, with which it connects with the terminal bronchiole. With this anatomical arrangement the area of gas exchange for the given volume of the lungs is enormously increased.



Serous and mucous cells line the secretory glands that are present in the large airways. Basal cells, goblet (secretory) cells and ciliated cells are the main types present in the proximal parts of the lower airways while the distal part are lined with Clara cells (cells involved in detoxification) and ciliated cells [Bals, 1997]. The 'ciliary escalator' starts at the most distal parts of the tree and is responsible for bringing up the particulate deposits in the tract. Mechanical, non-specific mucosal and immune defence systems against particulate, chemical and microbial noxious agents that the lungs are continuously exposed to are located in the airways.

## **1. 2. 2 Emphysema**

Emphysema is defined as an irreversible distension of acini distal to the terminal bronchioles, with destruction of alveolar septa without fibrosis [Thurlbeck & Muller, 1994]. Classification of emphysema is based on the pattern of involvement of acini. Centriacinar emphysema (CAE) involves the destruction of the respiratory bronchioles, while both the respiratory bronchioles and the peripheral parts of the acini are destroyed in panacinar emphysema (PAE). The two patterns may coexist in various proportions in the same patient, and result in imbalance of perfusion and ventilation in the lungs and in abnormalities in the lung compliance [Saetta *et al.*, 1994 a & b].

### **1. 2. 3 Chronic bronchitis**

Chronic bronchitis is characterised by the presence of chronic productive cough for more than 3 months for at least two consecutive years in patients in whom other causes of chronic cough have been excluded [Martinez, 1998; Wilson *et al.*, 1996]. These symptoms are due to inflammation of the large airways. Similar changes of the varying severity in the peripheral airways, determine the degree of airflow obstruction, which often accompanies chronic bronchitis [Niewoehner, 1988]. Chronic bronchitis, however, can occur without obstruction although they often coexist.

### **1. 2. 4 Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD)**

The clinical presentation of COPD is heterogeneous, composed of various combinations of features of emphysema and chronic bronchitis. COPD is characterised by increased airway resistance, hyperinflation and abnormal tests of expiratory flow that do not improve markedly over several months of observation, are worsened by episodes of infections and are only partially reversed by bronchodilator drugs [Senior & Anthonisen, 1998].

The most easily measured indices of obstruction are taken from volume-time plots of forced expiratory manoeuvres. The forced expiratory volume at 1 second (FEV<sub>1</sub>), after a deep inhalation, is reduced compared with

predicted value for a given sex, age and height. The forced vital capacity (FVC) is also reduced but to lesser degree than FEV1, hence the airway obstruction is characterised by reduced FEV1/FVC percentage. The forced expiratory time (the time taken to exhale fully after a full inspiration) is also invariably prolonged (Figure 1.1).

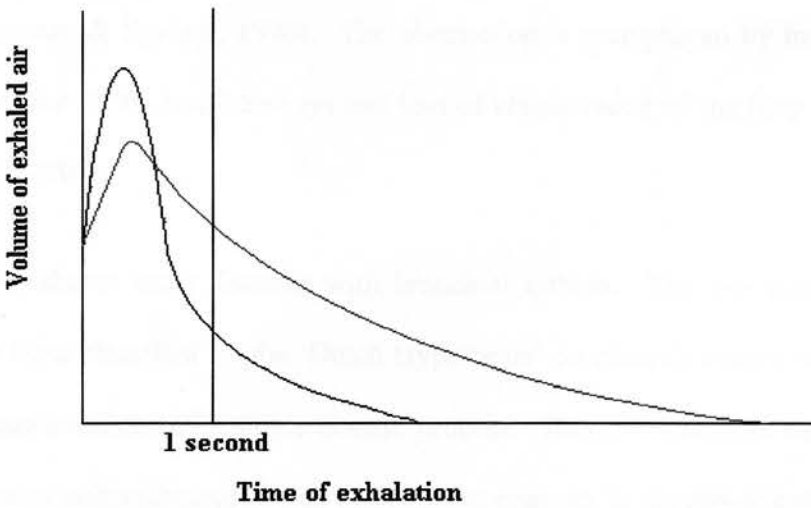


Figure 1.1. Forced exhalation is delayed (blue line) and the peak flow rate is lower in patients with COPD compared with normal individuals.

The mean flow rate over the middle of the vital capacity is frequently more severely diminished and is a more sensitive marker of the disease severity than FEV1. FEV1 is partially effort-dependent while the determinants of

maximal flow rates represent a complex and dynamic interplay among intrinsic airway calibre, elastic recoil properties of the lungs and expiratory collapse of intraparenchymal airways during forced exhalation and thus make the middle flow rate a more sensitive indicator of disease.

The airway obstruction is progressive, and may be accompanied by airway hyperirritability [Postma & Kerstjens, 1998]. The airway hyper-irritability, however, has been shown not to cause COPD [van Schayck *et al.*, 1994; Silverman & Speizer, 1996]. The obstruction is precipitated by increased resistance in the small airways and loss of elastic recoil of the lung [Saetta *et al.*, 1994].

COPD shares many features with bronchial asthma. The two conditions have been classified by the 'Dutch Hypothesis' on chronic airway diseases as manifestations of a single disease process. This hypothesis is based on common histopathological and biochemical changes in the airways of some asthmatic and some COPD patients [van Schayck *et al.*, 1994]. Further support for this hypothesis is sought from bronchial hyperirritability characteristic of bronchial asthma strongly associated with COPD [van Schayck *et al.*, 1994]. Airway inflammation is a hallmark of both conditions, although in asthma this is mainly due to eosinophils and mast cells, and in COPD due to neutrophils and macrophages [Sun *et al.*, 1998]. The differences in the infiltrating inflammatory cells and cytokines (see below) and the degree of hyper-irritability and reversibility of obstruction of

airways between the two conditions form the basis for the 'UK definitions' which classify COPD separately from asthma [van Schayck, *et al.*, 1994; Postma & Kerstjens, 1998; Magnussen *et al.*, 1998; Subramanian & Guntupalli, 1994; Vermeire & Pride, 1991].

The relationship between emphysema, chronic bronchitis and bronchial asthma is illustrated in Figure 1.2.

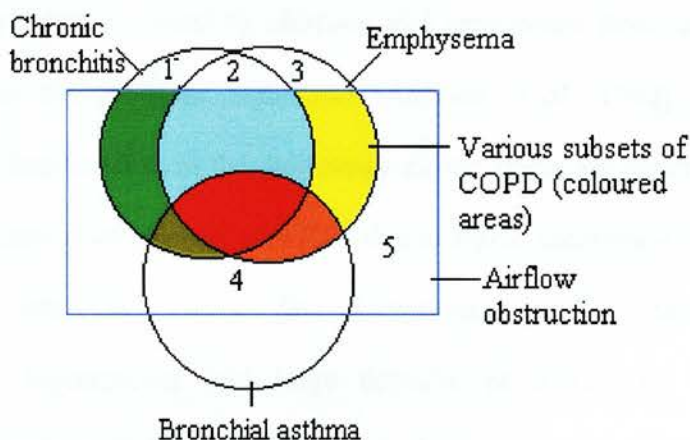


Figure 1.2. Schematic non-proportional representation showing subsets of COPD patients with emphysema, chronic bronchitis and/or bronchial asthma with features of airflow obstruction (coloured areas in the box). The patients without airflow obstruction are not classified as COPD (Areas 1, 2 and 3). Some bronchial asthmatic patients have reversible airflow obstruction and are not classified as COPD (Area 4). Airflow obstruction can be due to causes other than COPD, *e.g.* , cystic fibrosis (represented by the area in the box outside the circles). (Adapted from: No authors listed. Definitions, epidemiology, pathophysiology, diagnosis and staging of COPD. *Am J Resp Crit Care Med* 1995, 152: S78-S83, with permission of the American Thoracic Society, USA).

## **1. 3 Pathology**

### **1. 3. 1 Emphysema**

CAE, due to its effects on the respiratory bronchioles, causes more airflow limitation than PAE, where recoil abnormalities in the lungs predominate [Saetta *et al.*, 1994]. Damage and degradation of elastic fibres in the alveolar septa are mediated by elastases and proteinases from neutrophils [Hiemstra *et al.*, 1998] or monocytes [Abboud *et al.*, 1998]. Various patterns of degeneration in the pulmonary elastic fibres are observed from tissues obtained from patients with PAE due to  $\alpha_1$  antitrypsin deficiency or patients with CAE due to fine disruptions, vacuolar changes, fine amorphous degeneration, and large deposits of amorphous material. Incomplete polymerisation and abnormal elastogenesis of the fibres are presumed to be due to abnormal elastolytic activity in the lungs [Fukuda *et al.*, 1989; Tomashefski *et al.*, 2004] which has been attributed to the presence of excessive numbers of neutrophils and monocytes in the tissue [Ofulue *et al.*, 1998].

### **1. 3. 2 Chronic bronchitis**

The pathological changes in chronic bronchitis consist of abnormalities in the large and small airways and hypersecretion of mucous glands. The submucosa of the large airways is thickened due to hypertrophy of mucus glands [Tamaoki, 1998; Maestrelli *et al.*, 2001; Jeffery 2001].

Compared with normal large airways, the ratio of thickness of submucosa to that of bronchial wall is increased in chronic bronchitis. The small airways are the major site of obstruction are affected by Goblet cell hyperplasia, mucosal and submucosal inflammatory cell infiltration, loss of cilia, oedema, peribronchial fibrosis, smooth muscle hyperplasia and intraluminal plugs. Mucosal abnormalities, inflammatory cellular infiltrate, increased muscle and fibrosis in the bronchi are the hallmarks of chronic bronchitis in smokers [Saetta *et al.*, 1994; Shelhamer *et al.*, 1995; Camner *et al.*, 1973; McDonald 2001].

Growth of myocytes in inflammatory conditions in bronchi might be initiated due to their contact with inflammatory cells and their products [Panettieri, 1998]. Neutrophil defensins and serine proteinases cause injury to the pulmonary epithelium, decrease the frequency of ciliary beat and increase mucus production [Hiemstra *et al.*, 1998]. Neutrophil defensins exhibited chemotactic activity for human blood monocytes in a dose-dependent manner [Tkachenko *et al.*, 1993; Territo *et al.*, 1989] and caused release of tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) from monocytes [Misuno *et al.*, 1992; Chaly *et al.*, 2000].

## **1. 4 Inflammation in COPD**

Chronic inflammation has been widely considered as the underlying process causing damage to the airways and symptoms in patients with COPD.

Understanding the mechanisms and causative agents leading to inflammation in the airways is prerequisite to development of intervention strategies and control of exacerbation in the course of illness. Inflammation is initiated in bronchoalveolar epithelium, which also becomes its first main target [Takizawa, 1998]. The cytokines and chemokines secreted by the inflammatory cells in response to toxic and infectious stimuli are responsible for more inflammatory cells trafficking to the site of inflammation, tissue damage associated with fibrosis and hyperplasia, increased production of sputum and some of the systemic symptoms associated with COPD. A systemic review found higher levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines, C-reactive protein and leucocytosis in patients with COPD compared with healthy people [Gan *et al.*, 2004].

#### **1. 4. 1 Inflammatory cells infiltrating the lungs**

Bronchoalveolar lavage (BAL) and collagenase-dissociated lung tissue from rats exposed for one months to cigarette smoke showed infiltration by neutrophils. After one month of smoking, neutrophils were replaced by macrophages that stayed until the end of observation period of 6 months. The elastinolytic activity was demonstrated in samples with macrophages only [Ofulue *et al.*, 1998]. Lung biopsies obtained from non-smokers and smokers during surgery were evaluated for amounts of lung parenchyma per volume and the numbers of neutrophils, macrophages and T cells. Compared with non-smokers, smokers had less parenchyma and this was



negatively correlated with the numbers of macrophages and T cells but not with neutrophils [Finkelstein *et al.*, 1995]. BALs from non-smokers and smokers with or without chronic bronchitis were examined for inflammatory cells. Compared with healthy smokers and non-smokers, smokers with chronic bronchitis had increased macrophages, neutrophils and T cells, while non-smokers with asthmatic bronchitis showed more eosinophils and mast cells [Sun *et al.*, 1998]. Neutrophils are recruited in inflamed lung parenchyma and release of elastase by necrotic neutrophils has been shown responsible for the effect [Kim & Nadel, 2004].

#### **1. 4. 2 Cytokines in the lungs**

Cytokines are an intricate network of soluble signalling substances that dictate and control inflammation, immune responses, cellular growth and fibrosis. Cytokines in the lungs can be divided in to three categories, pro-inflammatory, anti-inflammatory and growth-stimulatory. Pro-inflammatory cytokines, *e.g.*, tumour necrosis factor  $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ), interleukin-1 (IL-1) interferons (IFNs) and IL-6, are essential to combat infecting and invading agents [Ferrante, 1989; Nacy *et al.*, 1991; Kawakami *et al.*, 1999; van Schaik *et al.*, 1999; Neuzil *et al.*, 1996; Standiford 1997; Ehlers 2003]; however, their secretion in excessive quantities for prolonged periods can be detrimental to the tissue [Dinarello 2003; Beading & Slifka 2004]. While the primary role of anti-inflammatory cytokines, *e.g.*, IL-4 and IL-10, is to control the expression and effects of pro-inflammatory

cytokines, overproduction of these cytokines might hamper the protective role played by pro-inflammatory cytokines against noxious agents [Oswald *et al.*, 1992; Picard & Casanova 2004; Bastos *et al.*, 2004; Aleman *et al.*, 2000]. Anti-inflammatory effects of IL-4 are well recognised; however, pre-treatment, but not simultaneous treatment, with IL-4 potentiated production of TNF- $\alpha$  from mouse macrophages stimulated with LPS [Major *et al.*, 2002]. Chronic inflammation and fibrosis are often associated with overproduction of tissue growth factors [Kim & Nadel, 2004]. TNF- $\alpha$  in most of the studies reported has been depicted as a central and main pro-inflammatory cytokine.

Compared with controls, patients with COPD had higher percentages of IFN- $\gamma$ -producing CD4<sup>+</sup> lymphocytes in their blood, characteristic of TH1 immune response, and lower percentages of IL-4-producing CD4<sup>+</sup> cells, characteristic of TH2 immune response [Majori *et al.*, 1999]. TNF- $\alpha$ , IL-6 and IL-8 are involved in inflammation in COPD [Keatings *et al.*, 1996; Barnes, 2004]. Damaged proteins formed in lungs during the process might induce further secretion of pro-inflammatory cytokines [Koj *et al.*, 1994; Kim & Nadel 2004]. BAL from non-smokers with asthmatic bronchitis showed IL-5 and granulocyte-macrophage colony stimulating factor genes and proteins while samples from smokers with chronic bronchitis showed IL-2, TNF- $\alpha$  and IL-8 [Sun *et al.*, 1998]. Production of NO in patients with COPD is increased [Kanazawa *et al.*, 1998; Boulares *et al.*, 2003].

Smoking in young healthy individuals decreases IL-6 response [McCrea *et al.*, 1994; Soliman, 1992] while it increased IL-6 production [Carpegnano *et al.*, 2003; Bucchioni *et al.*, 2003] and IL-1 [Brown *et al.*, 1989; Yamaguchi *et al.*, 1989] in COPD patients. Production of IL-8 from neutrophils and eosinophils is enhanced in COPD in many studies [McCrea *et al.*, 1994; Pesci *et al.*, 1998; Yamamoto *et al.*, 1997; Perng *et al.*, 2004]. Some studies, however, have reported lower levels of IL-8 in COPD [Ohta *et al.*, 1998].

TNF- $\alpha$  is a pro-inflammatory and immune modulating mediator that plays a central role in the pathophysiology of inflammation due to infection, toxic or chemical injury to the tissues. Production of NO is increased in patients with COPD [Kanazawa *et al.*, 1998]. While NO produced at normal concentrations is protective to the airways, in higher concentrations it causes tissue injury and increases inflammation [Kienast *et al.*, 1996; Drumm *et al.*, 1999; Asano *et al.*, 1994]. TNF- $\alpha$  and NO have complex mutual interactions and their production is differentially altered in response to various conditions

#### **1. 4. 2. 1 TNF- $\alpha$**

The suggestion that a substance with anti-tumour activity might exist was first made in the light of spontaneous regression of tumour in some patients following bacterial infections [Beutler, 1989]. This factor, designated as

TNF, was later found as a prototype of a family of molecules involved in regulation of inflammation and immunity [Gruss & Dower, 1995]. The inflammatory cells also exhibit receptors for the TNF superfamily comprising ten receptor proteins. TNF is secreted by many cell types including macrophages, CD4+ and CD8+ T cells [Ware *et al.*, 1992], adipocytes [Kern *et al.*, 1995], osteoblasts [Modrowski *et al.*, 1995], keratinocytes [Lisby *et al.*, 1995], colon epithelium [Jung *et al.*, 1995], mast cells [Bissonnette *et al.*, 1995], dendritic cells [Zhou & Tedder, 1995], pancreatic  $\beta$  cells [Yamada *et al.*, 1993], astrocytes [Lee *et al.*, 1993] and monocytes [Frankenberger *et al.*, 1996].

Human TNF- $\alpha$  is synthesised as a 233 amino acid transmembrane (extracellular C-terminus) or a soluble residue [Gruss & Dower 1995; Pennica *et al.*, 1984; Shirai *et al.*, 1985]. Expressed as membrane protein, TNF- $\alpha$  has an extracellular domain of 176 amino acids, a transmembrane region with 28 amino acids and an intracytoplasmic region of 29 amino acid [Yamaguchi, *et al.*, 1985]. The more potent soluble form [Decoster *et al.*, 1995] consisting of 157 amino acids is created by proteolytic conversion of the transmembrane form by the TNF converting enzyme [Black *et al.*, 1997; Moss *et al.*, 1997]. The soluble form is circulated in the blood as a homotrimer [Smith & Baglioni, 1987] in the range of 10-80 pg ml<sup>-1</sup> [Spengler *et al.*, 1996].

TNF- $\alpha$  is a potent inducer of endothelial cells for production of intercellular adhesion molecule1 (ICAM-1), which is critical for recruitment of phagocytes [Kyan-Aung *et al.*, 1991]. TNF- $\alpha$  activates macrophages and neutrophils, increases cytotoxicity, releases oxygen and nitrogen radicals [Ferrante, 1989] and other cytokines, IL-6 and IL-8 [Kasahara *et al.*, 1991; Zoja *et al.*, 1991; Kim & Nadel 2004; Paulnock & Collier 2001].

#### **1. 4. 2. 2 Nitric oxide**

It has been suggested that NO plays a role in mediating pulmonary injury, and bronchial hyper-reactivity [Henriksen *et al.*, 1999; De Boer *et al.*, 1998]. In the cells, NO is produced by nitric oxide synthetase (NOS). NO in human airway tissue is localized to the airway epithelium, sensory nerves, endothelium, vascular and airway smooth muscles and inflammatory cells [Watkins *et al.*, 1997; Nijkamp & Folkerts, 1995]. It is generally agreed that at lower concentrations NO is protective and regulatory in function; at higher concentrations it acts as a toxic factor. The beneficial pulmonary vasodilatory, bronchodilatory, and bactericidal effects of NO in patients with COPD might be offset by exudate formation, DNA-toxicity and cytotoxicity which NO might cause in unbalanced state [Barnes & Belvisi, 1993; Nussler & Billiar, 1993].

Two distinct types of mRNA encoding for NOS have been described: constitutive, type I; and inducible, type II [Moncada & Higgs, 1993]. The

two types coexist in human alveolar and bronchial epithelial cells and coordinate in a complex manner in the epithelial cells to protect the host from microbial assault at the air/surface interface while shielding the host from the induction of airway hyper-reactivity [Asano *et al.*, 1994]. Constitutive NO is responsible for bronchodilation and is protective to the airways [Nijkamp & Folkerts, 1995]. Lack of constitutive NO production may be associated with bronchial hyper-reactivity observed in virus infection [Folkerts & Nijkamp, 1995]. The production of NO is much enhanced during inflammation [Nijkamp & Folkerts, 1995].

Nitric oxide production by a human alveolar type II epithelium-like cell line (A549) and a transformed human bronchial epithelial cell line (BEAS 2B) was enhanced by culture in the presence of interferon gamma, interleukin 1- $\beta$ , TNF- $\alpha$  and lipopolysaccharide [Asano *et al.*, 1994].

Proinflammatory cytokines released in response to noxious agents modulate vascular contractility, primarily through regulation of inducible nitric oxide (NO), a potent vasodilatory factor [Geng & Hansson, 1992]. Vascular endothelial NO production is constitutively controlled and modulated by bradykinin, acetylcholine and epinephrine. Baseline tone is maintained in partial relaxation due to NO [Moncada & Higgs, 1993]. NO production from alveolar macrophages is enhanced in the presence of virus infections [Panuska *et al.*, 1995, Kharitonov *et al.*, 1995]. NO production is reduced

by episodic or habitual smoking [Kharitonov *et al.*, 1995], which returns to normal on cessation of smoking [Robbins *et al.*, 1997].

## **1. 5 Aetiology and risk factors**

### **1. 5. 1 Cigarette smoking**

Cigarette smoking is without doubt the main cause of COPD. Both cross sectional and longitudinal studies have shown that cigarette smoking causes decline in FEV1, in a dose-dependent response [Narayan *et al.*, 1996; Kuschner *et al.*, 1996]. COPD is associated with the total numbers of cigarettes smoked per year, current smoking status, smoking at an early age and duration of smoking [Sherrill *et al.*, 1990; Davis & Novotny, 1989; Sherrill *et al.*, 1994]. A large proportion of heavy smokers (80-90%) do not show significant decline in FEV1 and do not suffer with COPD [Sherman, 1991]. There are some clinical markers shown to be significantly associated with the risk of development of COPD, *e.g.* , a decreased FEV1/vital capacity with a high nitrogen slope of the alveolar plateau in smokers in their 50s [Stanescu *et al.*, 1998]. The factors that determine whether the disease is mild and short-lived or severe and chronic are, however, not clear. In some individuals, smoking causes well described histopathological [Adesina *et al.*, 1991; Ollerenshaw & Woolcock 1992], cellular [Schaberg *et al.*, 1992; Brown *et al.*, 1989] and biochemical [Soliman & Twigg, 1992; Nagai *et al.*, 1988; Rose *et al.*, 1992]

abnormalities in the airways without causing COPD. These observations indicate the existence of host and environmental factors that might determine the outcome of the injury caused by smoking.

### ***1. 5. 1. 1 Effects of cigarette smoking on the respiratory system***

Smoking causes three overlapping patterns of changes in the lungs: in the proximal airways, mucus glands hypertrophy with mucus hypersecretion; in the bronchioles, mucous hyperplasia and metaplasia and smooth muscle hypertrophy and fibrosis; and damage to respiratory bronchiolitis resulting in emphysema [Jeffery, 1991; Littman *et al.*, 2004].

Inhaling habits, smoking style, presence and type of filter and the kind of tobacco smoked might have effects on the pathology in the lungs in response to smoking [Wald *et al.*, 1980; Lange *et al.*, 1990; Wald & Watt, 1997]. The degree of smoking and depth of inhalation of smoke result in either high nicotine uptake and airway smoke particle deposition associated with chronic bronchitis or high alveolar smoke exposure with high CO absorption associated with emphysema [Clark *et al.*, 1998].

The alveolar epithelium is covered with an aqueous liquid, called surfactant, which reduces the surface tension of the alveoli [Higenbottam, 1989]. Surfactant proteins are collagen-like glycoproteins synthesised by distal pulmonary epithelium. The surfactant also plays a protective role against noxious substances and microorganisms. It facilitates phagocytosis of



microorganism by macrophages and stores opsonins, *e.g.*, immunoglobulins and complement factors [Bisetti, 1989]. Thinning of the surfactant layer caused by smoking [Finley & Ladman, 1972; Betsuyaki *et al.*, 2004] impairs its protective role against toxic injury and microorganisms. The other important mucosal protective mechanism, ciliary movements, is slowed down by small quantities of whole smoke or its aqueous extract [Stanley *et al.*, 1986].

Cigarette smoking is associated with a decrease in natural killer (NK) cell [Nair *et al.*, 1990; Phillips *et al.*, 1985], and neutrophil functions [Venge *et al.*, 1991; Moszczynski *et al.*, 2001]. Alveolar macrophage functions in smokers are also impaired: Fc receptor affinity [Cosio *et al.*, 1982] and C3 receptor expression [Gomez *et al.*, 1982; Moszczynski *et al.*, 2001] are decreased resulting in altered bactericidal functions and defective expression of MHC class II molecules [Lensmar *et al.*, 1998; Mancini *et al.*, 1993]. This affects antigen presenting activity and eventually T-cell mediated responses. Smoking also reduces surface expression of various molecules, *e.g.*, lymphocyte function associated molecules, important in optimum immune and inflammatory response against microbial pathogens [Mancini *et al.*, 1993]. Cigarette smoke may contribute to persistent bacterial colonisation of the airways by immunosuppression and decreased production of cytokines with antibacterial activity, thus increasing likelihood of more frequent episodes of infection [Lean *et al.*, 2004].

## 1. 5. 2 Respiratory infections

Respiratory infection has been postulated as having a role in the pathogenesis and progression of COPD [Tager & Speizer, 1975; Murphy & Sethi 1992; Fagon & Chastre, 1996; Marin *et al.*, 1989; Verghese & Berk, 1991; Drannik *et al.*, 2004]. Treating exacerbations with antibiotics when bacteria are isolated is a uniform practice. There are, however, two difficulties. 1) While symptoms such as productive cough, purulent sputum and dyspnoea could be due to infection, a non-infectious increase in the underlying inflammatory process could cause similar symptoms. 2) The incidence of microbial isolates from the respiratory tract during exacerbation is not different from that during remission.

Whilst the airways are constantly bombarded with microbial agents, there are efficient microbicidal mechanisms keeping the lungs relatively sterile. Studies comparing bacterial isolates from patients with COPD and healthy subjects have not been reported, but it is likely that more bacteria colonise the lower airways and cause acute-on-chronic disease in COPD patients due to structural derangement and possible interference with the local bactericidal mechanisms. A proposed course of COPD highlighting the role of respiratory tract infections is illustrated in Figure 1.3. Alternatively, virulence of individual strains within a species might be responsible for disease in some patients compared with colonisation with less virulent strains in patients with stable COPD.

### ***1. 5. 2. 1 Microorganisms associated with COPD***

Non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae*, *Streptococcus pneumoniae* and *Moraxella catarrhalis* are common bacterial species isolated from patients during episodes of exacerbation in the course of COPD and asthma [Calder & Schonell, 1971; Smith *et al.*, 1976; Nicotra *et al.*, 1986; Seddon *et al.*, 1992; Sethi *et al.*, 2000]. Infectious aetiologies in severely ill hospitalised patients with COPD, however, were found to be mostly viral and atypical bacteria; the above bacterial pathogens were responsible for minority of case [Lieberman *et al.*, 2001].

Two reviews [Fagon & Chastre, 1996; Zalacain *et al.*, 1997] did not find differences in isolation of bacterial flora between patients with exacerbation or with stable COPD. Other studies where samples were taken from the lower respiratory tract, however, demonstrated differences [Monso *et al.*, 1995; Pela *et al.*, 1998; Riise *et al.*, 1994; Cabello *et al.*, 1997]. Many of these studies did not measure the density of colonisation by bacterial flora [Beachey, 1981] of the respiratory tract during exacerbation and stable periods in a given patient populations, nor did they consider the effect of viral infections on the bacterial load or on the inflammatory response to resident flora. The presence of bacteria in the normally sterile lower respiratory tract, whether during stable COPD or acute exacerbations, warrants investigation into their role in inflammation. Possible changes in the growth patterns of bacteria might be due to the appearance of as yet

unrecognised host factor(s) in the respiratory tract, changes in the bacterial phenotype [van Alphen *et al.*, 1995] or virus infections. These changes in bacterial colonisation of the lungs during exacerbations are expected to disturb the fine-tuning of the cytokine production contributing to chronic inflammation.

Studies comparing the tracheobronchial microflora during acute exacerbation and during stable periods in the course of COPD showed significant differences in isolation rates of influenza virus, respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) [Mikhailchenkova *et al.*, 1987; Iakovleva *et al.*, 1987] and rhinovirus [Monto & Bryan, 1978]. Evidence of persistent infection with RSV [Krivitskaia & Iakovleva, 1992; Krivitskaia *et al.*, 1996; Iakovleva *et al.*, 1987] and adenovirus [Hogg, 2001] was found in the respiratory tract in patients with COPD.

#### 1. 5. 2. 1. 1 *H. influenzae*

*H. influenzae* is a small (0.1 x 0.3 µm), non-spore-forming, Gram-negative, pleomorphic coccobacillus (Figure 1.3). Some strains produce a polysaccharide capsule, which determines the type a-f, type b being responsible for most of invasive diseases due to this bacterium. The other strains are non-typeable and non-invasive and cause disease only in subjects with underlying physiological, immunological or anatomical abnormalities. *H. influenzae* is an exclusively human pathogen, which resides principally in the upper respiratory tract of 25-80% of population [Faden *et al.*, 1996]. Non-typeable *H. influenzae* are implicated in infections affecting the course of COPD [Calder & Schonell, 1971].

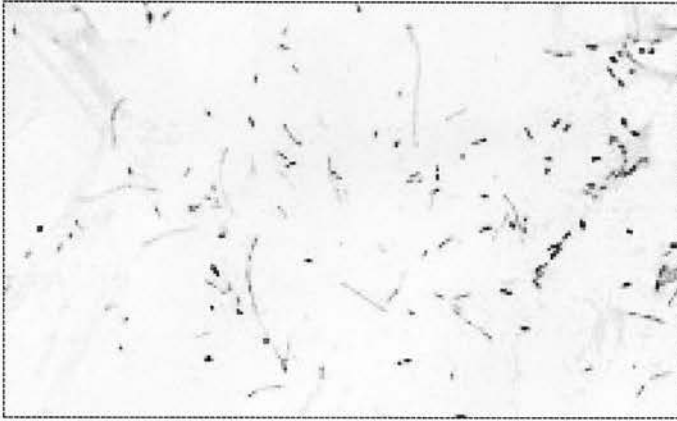


Figure 1.3. Gram negative coccobacilli of *H. influenzae* (x 1000).

#### 1. 5. 2. 1. 2 *S. pneumoniae*

*S. pneumoniae*, commonly called the pneumococcus, is a member of normal pharyngeal flora of about 24% of the population [Sener *et al.*, 1998], and it is an important human pathogen causing ear, upper and lower respiratory tract infections and meningitis. It is a Gram-positive, non-motile, capsulate diplococcus (Figure 1.4). Virulence has been related to presence of capsule (Figure 1.5) and capsular serotypes have different propensities for types of tissues and different age group affected [Bedos *et al.*, 1999]. Of the 84 recognised capsular serotypes, 6, 19 and 15 were most common in children with chronic inflammatory disease of the respiratory tract [Katosova *et al.*, 1990]. Studies reporting most common serotypes in COPD have not been reported.

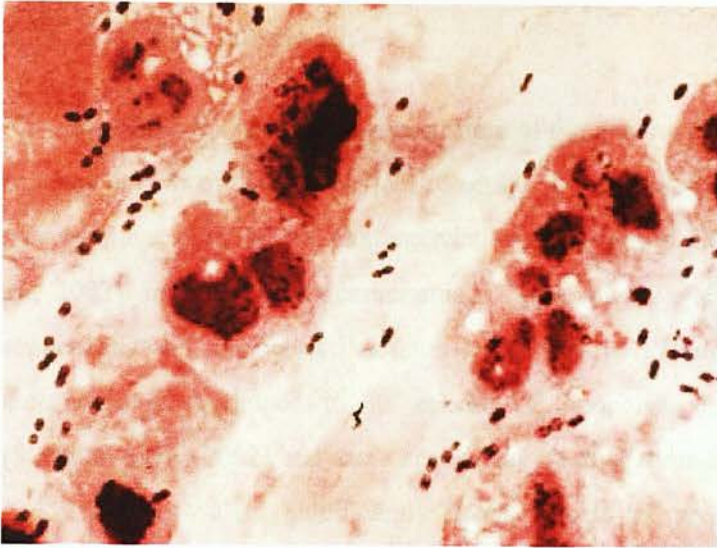


Figure 1.4. *S. pneumoniae* in pairs from a sputum specimen (Gram stain, x1000)

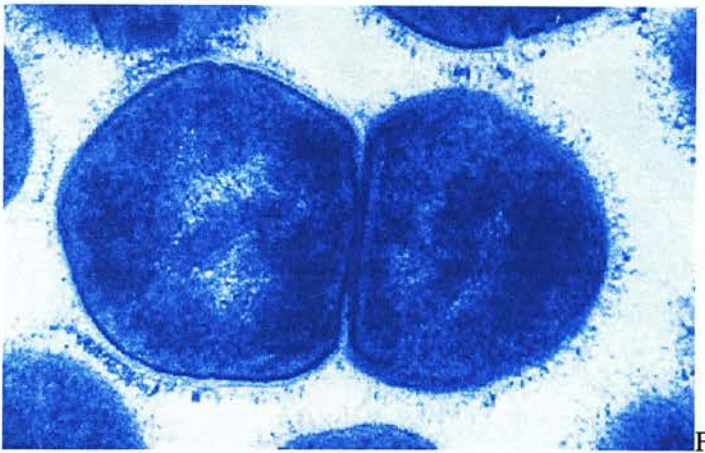


Figure 1. 5. *S. pneumoniae* in pair showing capsule (electron micrograph)

### 1. 5. 2. 1. 3 *M. catarrhalis*

*M. catarrhalis* is a part of the normal flora of the upper respiratory tract in as many as 50% of children and 5% of adults. It is responsible for a variety of conditions, otitis media, conjunctivitis, exacerbation of COPD [Bakri *et al.*, 2002] and, in immunocompromised hosts, invasive diseases, *e.g.* , septicaemia and meningitis [Verduim *et al.*, 2002]. Pathogenicity of *M. catarrhalis* is attributed to its release of lipopolysaccharides (LPS) [Verduim *et al.*, 2002] and there are indications that some strains express endotoxins that elicit significantly greater levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines [Braun *et al.*, 2002]. The bacteria are non-capsulate, non-motile short rods, and appear as Gram-negative diplococci with long axes parallel (Figure 1.6). Pathogenic strains grow on selective solid media containing antibiotics but most non-pathogenic strains do not. Differences in other attributes, *e.g.*, complement sensitivity and adherence characteristic, have been associated with the differences in antibiotic sensitivity [El Ahmer *et al.*, 1996, 1997].



Figure 1.6. Gram negative coccibacilli of *M. catarrhalis* (x 1000)

#### 1. 5. 2. 1. 4 Respiratory syncytial virus (RSV)

RSV is a ubiquitous, important viral respiratory tract pathogen. It causes disease in children [Falsey, 1998; Han *et al.*, 1999]. Half of children are infected in their first year of life and virtually all by the second year [Hall, 1980]. RSV is also an important pathogen in older age groups because complete immunity does not follow RSV disease and reinfections are common [Mlinaric-Galinovic *et al.*, 1996; Sullender *et al.*, 1998]. RSV belongs to the genus *Pneumovirus* in the family of *Paramyxoviridae*. It is an enveloped, large, negative-stranded single-stranded RNA virus, heterogenous in shape and size (Figure 1.7).

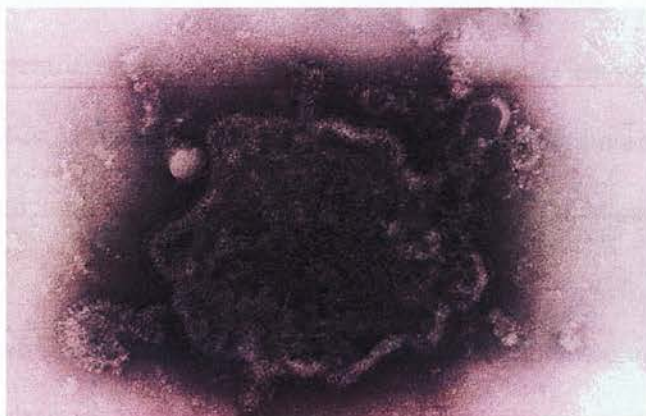


Figure 1.7. Respiratory syncytial virus (electron micrograph).

The virus assembles at circumscribed regions on the plasma membrane of the infected cells and matures by budding during which intracellular nucleocapsid is packaged within an envelope derived from the host cell



membrane [Bachi, 1988]. Two antigenically distinct types of RSV, designated A and B subgroups based on variation of the glycoprotein G, the attachment protein, have been described [Coggins *et al.*, 1998] and associated with severity of disease [Hornsleth *et al.*, 1998].

### **1. 5. 3 Virus infections predispose to bacterial disease**

Clinical, epidemiological and experimental evidence indicates that virus infections can be predisposing factors for bacterial disease [Ramirez-Ronda *et al.*, 1981; Gwaltney *et al.*, 1975; Hament *et al.*, 1999; Levine *et al.*, 2004]. Prior virus infections can predispose patients to secondary bacterial diseases by a variety of mechanisms [Babiuk *et al.*, 1988]. Factors considered to contribute to this effect include: immune suppression [Babiuk *et al.*, 1988; Degre 1986]; local oedema formation and tissue injury; loss of mucocilliary function and decreased bacterial clearance [Camner *et al.*, 1973]; formation of exudate that enhances bacterial growth [Babiuk *et al.*, 1988]; increased bacterial binding to virus infected cells [Raza *et al.*, 1993; Peltola & McCullers, 2004]; diminished phagocytosis [Solano *et al.*, 1998; Franke-Ullmann *et al.*, 1995; Stockl *et al.*, 1999]; and increased production of inflammatory cytokines leading to immunopathology and tissue injury [Beadling & Slifka, 2004].

Infection of epithelial cells with RSV increase binding of respiratory bacterial pathogens to epithelial cells or respiratory mucosa [Raza *et al.*,

1993; Patel *et al.*, 1992; Jiang *et al.*, 1999; Ogra, 2004]. Patients with RSV infections showed a significant rise in antibodies to *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* [Korppi *et al.*, 1989]. Invasive disease due to pneumococci followed infection with RSV [Kim *et al.*, 1996]. Invasive infections due to pneumococci or *H. influenzae* were identified in 26% children suffering with RSV. Similarly, 54% cases of invasive infection with *H. influenzae* and 47% with pneumococci also had evidence of viral infections [Takala *et al.*, 1993].

#### **1. 5. 4 Smoking and viral infections**

Smoking affects the respiratory tract by many ways. Smoking enhances the susceptibility of individuals to increased bacterial colonisation. Compared with non-smokers, buccal epithelial cells of smokers bound in higher numbers of *S. pneumoniae* [Mahajan & Panhotra, 1989; El Ahmer *et al.*, 1999; Raman *et al.*, 1983; Cazzola *et al.*, 1990], non-typeable *H. influenzae* [El Ahmer *et al.*, 1999; Piatti *et al.*, 1997; Cazzola *et al.*, 1990] and *M. catarrhalis* [El Ahmer *et al.*, 1999]. Smoking also increases susceptibility to viral and bacterial infection [Marcy & Merrill, 1987].

#### **1. 5. 5 Genetic factors in pathogenesis of COPD**

Susceptibility to and/or progressions of some inflammatory conditions have been associated with cytokine gene or major histocompatibility antigen polymorphisms. In a study of a group of patients with systemic lupus

erythematosus in South Africa, a TNF-2 variant at locus TNF-238 was shown to be significantly associated with white subjects and with HLA-DR3, which also showed strong independent association with white ethnicity compared with black [Rudwaleit *et al.*, 1996]. Ethnic differences were found in genotypes of TNF and their linking to MHC alleles [Gallagher *et al.*, 1997]. Associations have been found between certain TNF gene polymorphisms and rheumatoid disease [Mu *et al.*, 1999], myasthenia gravis [Skeie *et al.*, 1999], cystic fibrosis [Hull & Thomson, 1998], primary biliary cirrhosis [Jones *et al.*, 1999], and ulcerative colitis [Bouma *et al.*, 1999]. Similarly, the finding that many cigarette smokers are spared from progressing into COPD is likely to be explained by genetic polymorphisms. TNF2 (G to A replacement at -308 position) polymorphism was over-represented in patients with chronic bronchitis compared with school children and age and sex-matched control group [Huang *et al.*, 1997]. This finding was not, however, confirmed by Ferrarotti *et al.* (2003) in an epidemiological study. Kucukaycan *et al.* (2002) found +489G/A phenotype among several examined to be associated with COPD. In mice, cigarette smoke-related lung injury was not observed in animals with knocked-out TNF- $\alpha$  receptors [Churg *et al.*, 2002]. TNF1 homozygosity, however, was more associated with childhood asthma patients [Albuquerque *et al.*, 1998].

### ***1. 5. 5. 1 Gene polymorphism in cytokine production and susceptibility to infections***

Variations in individual susceptibility to infection have aroused interest in the investigation of polymorphism of relevant genes. Immune responses and inflammatory cytokines have been reported to differ in several ethnic groups. Several single nucleotide substitution polymorphisms in the TNF gene have been described: the more regularly reported -238 and -308 and newly identified -574, -856 and -862 [Uglieri *et al.*, 1998]. A G to A exchange at position -308 of TNF promoter/enhancer region has been described and associated with alteration of TNF expression *in vitro* in some cell lines transfected by the altered gene [Kroeger *et al.*, 1997], but not in some other cell lines [Brinkman *et al.*, 1995] and in patients with sepsis compared with control [Stuber *et al.*, 1995]. It is proposed that single nucleotide mutation in the promoter region of TNF affects the binding of nuclear factors, *e.g.*, kappa B [Christman *et al.*, 1998].

Samples from patient with severe sepsis were genotyped as either homozygous for TNFB1 or TNFB2 or heterozygous, based on the polymorphic site of the restriction enzyme NcoI within the TNF locus. Compared with uneventful sepsis cases, increased TNF secretion and higher prevalence of NcoI-digestion+ alleles TNFB2 were found in patients with sepsis with multiple organ failure and higher death rates. The finding was

more significant for homozygous patients for TNFB2 compared with heterozygous patients [Stuber *et al.*, 1996]. The -308A TNF gene polymorphism has been implicated in a higher susceptibility to cerebral malaria [Wilson *et al.*, 1997] and in sepsis [Hedberg *et al.*, 2004]. Significant associations of the TNF gene promoter polymorphism at the -238 position with chronicity of hepatitis B infection and at the -238 and -308 positions with chronicity of hepatitis C infection [Lu *et al.*, 2004; Hohler *et al.*, 1998; Thio *et al.*, 2004] have been reported. TNF polymorphism at position -308 has also been associated with the severity and outcome of meningococcal disease [Nadel *et al.*, 1996] and with resistance to human cytomegalovirus infection [Hurme & Helminen, 1998]. Significant genetic components associated with both pro-and anti-inflammatory cytokine productions have been reported [Westendorp *et al.*, 1997].

#### ***1. 5. 5. 2 Host genetic factors for vulnerability to cigarette smoking and COPD***

The finding that many cigarette smokers do not progress into COPD might indicate genetic polymorphism. Alpha<sub>1</sub>-antitrypsin is an acute phase protein with anti-proteases properties. It is produced in many inflammatory conditions [Nelson *et al.*, 1998]. Deficiency of alpha<sub>1</sub>-antitrypsin is genetically determined and has been associated with early onset panacinar emphysema [Sandford *et al.*, 1999]. There is some evidence of an

association between the heterozygous state that affects 5-14% of the population and lung function abnormalities [Sandford *et al.*, 1999; Silverman *et al.*, 1998]. It has been postulated that alpha<sub>1</sub>-antitrypsin protects the lungs by degrading the proteolytic enzymes secreted by inflammatory cells [Prescott *et al.*, 1997]. Cigarette smoke is particularly deleterious to persons homozygous (and possibly heterozygous) for alpha<sub>1</sub>-antitrypsin deficiency [Silverman *et al.*, 1998].

Analysis of incidence of COPD in affected families indicates the presence of other yet unknown genetic factors [Redline *et al.*, 1989; Rybicki *et al.*, 1990]. Similar conclusions have been drawn from studies of twins and first-degree relatives of patients of COPD [Silverman *et al.*, 1998; Tager *et al.*, 1976 234; Redline *et al.*, 1987]. Decreased prevalence of disease was noticed with increasing genetic distance from the patients with COPD [Fernandez *et al.*, 1994]. Genetic rather than environmental factors correlated with lung function in families [Kauffmann *et al.*, 1989]. Relatives of the cases of COPD showed an increased incidence of COPD, which was significantly associated with blood group A, but not with ABH secretor status [Khoury *et al.*, 1986].

### **1. 5. 6 Air pollution and occupation**

The incidence and mortality rates of COPD are higher in heavily industrialised urban areas [Dutau & Charpin, 1998; Voisin, 1997; Bernstein

*et al.*, 2004]. Associations have been found between the amount of sulphur dioxide and particulate matter in the air and exacerbation of bronchitis [Leuenberger 1995; Simpson *et al.*, 1998; Kappos *et al.*, 2004]. Coal dust exposure has been generally accepted as a causal factor in chronic bronchitis and COPD.

### **1. 5. 7 Sex, race, and socio-economic status**

Men suffer more than women do with respiratory symptoms when the effects are measured independent of smoking [Sherrill *et al.*, 1990; Pride & Soriano, 2002]. Female smokers, however, suffer higher degree of morbidity compared with male smokers [Prescott *et al.*, 1997; Varkey, 2004]. Differences in mortality rates for COPD have been reported for different ethnic groups in Europe [Horne *et al.*, 1989] and in the USA [Hnizdo *et al.*, 2004]. Lower socio-economic status is associated with higher morbidity and mortality due to COPD [Sherrill *et al.*, 1990; Hnizdo *et al.*, 2004].

### **1. 5. 8 Childhood respiratory virus infections**

Significant association between childhood respiratory infections and the later development of chronic bronchitis had been demonstrated [Ding, 1992]. Repeated childhood respiratory infections were shown to have a greater influence than cigarette smoking on the subsequent development of COPD in later life [Barker & Osmond, 1986]. Passive exposure to cigarette

smoke during childhood predisposes to recurrent respiratory infections [Omenaass et al., 1995; Alder *et al.*, 2001; Peat *et al.*, 2001; Sockrider, 2004].

## 1. 6 Hypotheses

The hypotheses tested in these studies were focused on assessment of the interactions of some of the factors perceived as responsible for contributing to COPD or to exacerbation in its course. Following hypotheses were tested:

- RSV and water soluble cigarette smoke extracts produce additive or synergistic effects on monocytes of an increase in production of TNF- $\alpha$  and/or a decrease in production of NO;
- RSV infection enhances expression of potential bacterial receptors on epithelial cells;
- RVS infection of monocytes decreases their capacity to bind and phagocytose bacterial pathogens of the respiratory tract. It also affects their ability to produce cytokine that are associated with bacterial killing.



## 1. 7 Objectives

The objectives of the study were

- 1) To develop an *in vitro* method for measuring cytokine response to water soluble components of cigarette smoke and infectious agents implicated in COPD;
- 2) To assess inflammatory responses from monocytes from healthy individuals to components of cigarette smoke extract and/or RSV;
- 3) To develop cell culture models to evaluate the effect of virus infection on cell surface expression of antigens and binding of bacteria;
- 4) To develop methods to assess the effect of virus infection on phagocytosis and killing of bacteria implicated in COPD.

## Chapter 2

# General Materials and Methods

All chemicals were of analytical grade and were obtained from BDH Chemicals Ltd., UK unless otherwise indicated.

### 2. 1 Washing buffers

#### 2. 1. 1 Phosphate-buffered saline (PBS) for washing bacteria

PBS contained 8 mM  $\text{Na}_2\text{HPO}_4$ , 1 mM  $\text{KH}_2\text{PO}_4$ , 3 mM KCl and 0.15M NaCl. This composition yielded a pH  $7.2 \pm 0.1$ .

#### 2. 1. 2 Dulbecco's PBS for washing cell lines

Dulbecco's PBS (DPBS) prepared from concentrated PBS (x 10) (Gibco) without calcium and magnesium was used for washing the cells.

### 2. 2 Bacterial pathogens

#### 2. 2. 1 Bacterial isolates

There were two isolates each of non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae* (HI1 and HI2), *Moraxella catarrhalis* (MC1 and MC2) and *Streptococcus pneumoniae* (serotype 3 and 6) from patients with exacerbation of COPD

obtained from the Division of Medical Microbiology, University of Edinburgh. *H. influenzae* and pneumococcal isolates were sensitive to ampicillin. *M. catarrhalis* strain MC1 was able to grow on New York City medium with antibiotics selective for the pathogenic *Neisseria* species (see under). *M. catarrhalis* MC2 did not grow on this medium.

### **2. 2. 2 Media**

Modified New York City medium (MNYC) (Cherwell Laboratories Ltd., UK) (GC medium base (Difco, UK) was supplemented with 10% (v/v) horse blood lysed by saponin (0.5% v/v) yeast dialysate (2.5% v/v), glucose (0.1% w/v), lincomycin (1 µg/ml), colistin (6 µg/ml), amphotericin B (1 µg/ml) and trimethoprim lactate (6.5 µg/ml)) was used to culture *Neisseria meningitidis*. *S. pneumoniae* was grown on Columbia blood agar, and *M. catarrhalis* and *H. influenzae* isolates on chocolate agar with horse blood. The prepared media were obtained from Oxoid Unipath Ltd, UK.

### **2. 2. 3 Maintenance, storage and preparation of bacteria**

Aliquots of heavy bacterial suspensions in maintenance medium (MM) (2.4.1.2) without antibiotics were stored at -20°C for up to 3 months for use in monocytes (THP-1) bactericidal assays. Concentrations of live bacteria in the frozen samples were determined by plating triplicate samples (5 µl) of appropriate dilutions in PBS on appropriate media for

determination of colony forming units (cfu) after overnight growth in 5% CO<sub>2</sub> at 37°C.

Alternatively, bacterial cultures for use in other experiments were prepared by reconstituting lyophilized strains in distilled water for 20 min and plating them on appropriate media. The cultures were kept overnight at 37°C in 5% CO<sub>2</sub>. For storage, colonies were emulsified in Microbank beads (Pro-Lab Diagnostic, Ontario, Canada) and kept at -20°C to use within three months. A fresh bead was used to inoculate the above plates for each set of experiments. Overnight growths on plates were collected in PBS and washed twice by twice centrifugation at 2500 g for 10 min before use in the experiments. For each strain the bacterial concentration was determined by light microscopy with a Thoma counting chamber for each experiment. The bacterial suspensions were adjusted to provide a range of ratios of bacteria per cell for use in the assays. .

## **2. 3. Labelling of bacteria**

### **2. 3. 1 Fluorescein isothiocyanate (FITC) labelling**

FITC (Sigma, Poole, Dorset, UK) was used for labelling the bacteria in some assays. The solution of FITC (0.4% w/v) was prepared in a buffer containing sodium carbonate (0.05 M) and sodium chloride (0.1 M) (pH 9.2). FITC solution was prepared immediately before use in each experiment.

The washed bacterial pellet from culture plates was suspended in 2 ml of FITC solution by gentle shaking at 37 C for 20 min. The FITC-labelled bacteria were washed three times with DPBS and resuspended in MM (2.4.1.2) without antibiotics. The bacterial concentration was adjusted as described above.

### **2. 3. 2. Ethidium bromide (EB) labelling**

In some experiments the bacteria were labelled with EB. Bacteria in suspension were washed with PBS and fixed with 1% (V/V) buffered paraformaldehyde (Sigma) for 30 min in a water bath at 37°C. The bacteria were washed twice with PBS and incubated with 50 µg ml<sup>-1</sup> EB (Sigma) for 20 min in a water bath at 37°C. Samples were washed twice to remove unbound stain,

### **2. 4 Tissue culture cell lines and media used**

All the cell lines used were tested for mycoplasma with direct fluorescent assay using fluorochrome Hoechst No. 33258, a nucleic acid stain [Hessling et al., 1980]. The cells were grown for 24-48 hours in antibiotic free medium on cover slips (about 2 x 10<sup>4</sup> cells) in shell-vials. The cells were fixed with acetone and incubated for 30 min with the stain (0.05 µg/ml in Hanks Medium without sodium bicarbonate). The monolayers were washed with PBS to remove the excess and examined at x 400

magnification for cytoplasmic bacteria using fluorescent microscope (Fluorescence, Leitz, Ortholux).

## **2. 4. 1 Cell culture media**

### **2. 4. 1. 1 Growth medium (GM)**

GM consisted of RPMI-1640 medium (Gibco, Paisley, UK) supplemented with foetal calf serum (FCS) (Gibco) (10%, v/v), 100 U ml<sup>-1</sup> penicillin G, 100 µg ml<sup>-1</sup> streptomycin sulphate (Sigma, Poole, Dorset) and 1m M L-glutamine (Gibco). RPMI-1640 was replaced in some assays with Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's medium (DMEM) (Gibco, BRL, Glasgow, UK) containing D-glucose (0.45 % w/v) and pyridoxine (4 mg L<sup>-1</sup>). The rest of the additives remained the same,

### **2. 4. 1. 2 Maintenance medium (MM)**

MM consisted of the same constituents as GM except the quantity of FCS was reduced to 1% (v/v). In some assays involving live bacteria, MM without antibiotics was used.

## **2. 4. 2 Cell cultures**

### **2. 4. 2. 1 HEp-2 cells**

HEp-2 cell line (Flow Laboratories) was used in these studies. This continuous cell line consists of transformed epithelial cells originating from a human laryngeal carcinoma.

Confluent monolayers of HEp-2 cells were obtained in 25 cm<sup>2</sup> tissue culture flasks (Costar) by growth in GM (containing RPMI-1640). The monolayer was rinsed twice with phosphate buffered saline (PBSA). A solution (2 ml) of 0.05% trypsin (w/v) and 0.02% EDTA (v/v) (Gibco) was applied to the monolayer of cells in a 75 cm<sup>3</sup> flask for 4-6 min at 37°C to prepare a suspension for the next passage. For the experiments, the cells were treated with EDTA only to preserve surface molecules from the enzymatic degradation by trypsin. The effect of trypsin / EDTA on the cells was terminated by suspending the cells in 5-10 ml of GM. Cells were counted by preparing a dilution (1/10) of the cell suspension in 0.5% trypan blue (w/v) in physiological saline (Northumbria Biological, UK) and viable cells counted by light microscopy using an improved Neubauer counting chamber. Cells from freshly confluent monolayers (4x10<sup>6</sup> ml<sup>-1</sup>) were suspended in 1 ml of GM with 10% (v/v) dimethyl sulphoxide (DMSO) (Sigma) and stored in liquid nitrogen following gradual cooling to -70°C. Frozen cells were resuscitated by rapid thawing at 37°C for further use. The cells to use in experiment were adjusted to 1 X 10<sup>6</sup> ml<sup>-1</sup> in MM.

#### **2. 4. 2. 1 THP-1 cells**

The THP-1 (human monocyte / macrophage) cell line used in some experiments was obtained from the European Collection of Animal Cell Cultures, CAMR, Salisbury, UK. The cells were stored frozen as

described above, continually grown in 25 cm<sup>2</sup> tissue culture flasks (Costar) in GM containing RPMI-1640 and mercaptoethanol ( $2 \times 10^{-5}$  M) at 37°C in 5% CO<sub>2</sub>. The cells were harvested in MM without antibiotics and adjusted at  $1 \times 10^6$  ml<sup>-1</sup> for use in the experiment.

#### **2. 4. 2. 3 *Buffy coat preparations***

One-day-old buffy coats from blood donors of group O, Rh<sup>+</sup> screened for presence of blood-borne viruses were obtained from the Scottish National Blood Transfusion Service (SNBTS), Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh. Buffy coats were diluted 1 in 4 with sterile phosphate buffered saline (PBS). The diluted preparations (40 ml) were layered over 12 ml of Histopaque 1077 (Sigma, Poole, Dorset, UK) in 50 ml polypropylene conical tubes (Greiner, Gloucestershire, UK). The tubes were centrifuged at 400 g for 30 min at 25°C. Mononuclear cells in the opaque band formed at the interface of plasma and Histopaque were aspirated carefully. The cells were washed twice in sterile PBS at 150 g for 10 min and the supernatant discarded. The cells were resuspended in 20 ml of GM containing DMEM, transferred to a 75 cm<sup>2</sup> tissue culture flask (Greiner) and incubated at 37°C for 30 min to separate monocytes from non-adherent cells. The medium containing non-adherent cells was poured off and the monocytes harvested by gentle scraping with a cell scraper in 20 ml of fresh GM. A viable count was performed using the Trypan blue dye



exclusion method and the concentration of monocytes adjusted to  $1 \times 10^6$   $\text{ml}^{-1}$  in GM. The cells (1 ml) were distributed in 24-well tissue culture plates (Costar) with  $1 \times 10^6$  cells in each well. Viability of cells at the end of each experiment was also assessed by microscopic examination of cells in the wells for exclusion of trypan blue.

## **2. 5 Standardisation of respiratory syncytial virus (RSV)**

### **2. 5. 1 RSV stock**

The Edinburgh strain of RSV (subgroup A) was grown in HEp-2 cells. One day old monolayers of HEp-2 cells were infected with at multiplicity of infection (MOI) of 2-3 infectious particles per cell for one h. The monolayer was maintained for 48 to 72 h at which time the cells started fusing due to virus infection. The flask was frozen at  $-70^\circ\text{C}$  and thawed to lyse the cells to release the viruses. The virus suspension was adjusted to  $2 \times 10^6$  plaque forming units  $\text{ml}^{-1}$  using plaque assay described below. Aliquots of the suspension were stored at  $-70^\circ\text{C}$  for use in the experiments.

### **2. 5. 2 Plaque assay**

HEp-2 cell monolayers were obtained by seeding 24-well tissue-culture plates (Costar) which were incubated in 5%  $\text{CO}_2$  in air for 24 h at  $37^\circ\text{C}$ . Ten-fold dilutions of the virus suspension to be assayed were distributed to

wells in quadruplicate (200  $\mu$ l / well) and adsorbed to monolayers for 1 hr at 37°C. The supernatant was removed from the wells and 1 ml of overlay medium was added to each; this consisted of (methyl cellulose (3% w/v) (Sigma) in Hank's buffered salt solution (Gibco) and  $\text{NaHCO}_3$  (2 g  $\text{l}^{-1}$ ) mixed with maintenance medium at a ratio of 1:3. The plates were incubated in 5%  $\text{CO}_2$  at 37°C for 3-4 days until syncytia / plaques appeared in the monolayers. The monolayers were fixed with formaldehyde in saline (10% v/v) for 10 min and staining solution was used to examine cell monolayers for syncytia and plaque formation. The staining solution contained crystal violet (0.13% w/v) and formalin (5% v/v) in normal saline. After 20 min the wells were washed with tap water. The monolayers were examined for plaques by inverted light microscopy (Olympus CK2, Japan).

## **2. 6 Immunofluorescence reagents for detection of RSV-infected cells**

Antibodies from three sources directed to RSV antigens were used to detect RSV-infected cells in different assays. The RSV reagent (Imagen, Dako Diagnostics Ltd, UK) contains monoclonal antibodies conjugated to FITC. These conjugated antibodies bind specifically to viral antigens conserved among RSV subgroups. The reagent was used in a one-step direct immunofluorescence technique. Coverslips of HEp-2 cell

preparations were fixed in acetone for 10 min then incubated with 10  $\mu$ l of the reagent for 15 minutes at 37°C in a moist chamber. The excess reagent was removed by gently washing the slide in an agitating bath containing PBS for 5 min. The coverslips were mounted and examined using fluorescence microscopy.

Alternatively, the cells in suspension (HEp-2, THP-1 or human blood monocytes) were assessed for RSV infection with monoclonal anti-G glycoprotein of RSV (mouse), kindly provided by Professor PJ Watt, Southampton University, detected with FITC-conjugated rabbit anti-mouse immunoglobulin (Serotec) (1/100). In some assays RSV- infected cells were detected using a convalescent serum from a patient with RSV infection (*i.e.*, polyclonal human anti-RSV) previously absorbed with THP-1 cells and appropriately diluted in PBS. FITC-conjugated anti-human immunoglobulin antibodies (Sigma) were used to detect primary antibodies on cells. The fluorescent RSV-infected cells were analysed by flow cytometry (Section 4.2.4).

## 2.7 Statistical methods

In comparative data analyses, two-tail, paired *t*-tests were employed to test the significance, and values obtained were compared with non-parametric tests. The data from measurements of cell surface antigens expression were first converted to logarithms before testing with paired *t*-test. Wilcoxon's tests were used to analyse intracellular survival of bacteria.

## **Chapter 3**

# **The effect of infection with respiratory syncytial virus and water- soluble components of cigarette smoke on production of inflammatory mediators**

### **3. 1 Introduction**

The influence of bacterial and viral infections and non-infectious air pollutants such as cigarette smoke on the inflammatory and immune responses underlies the pathological processes in the respiratory tissues. A number of reports have examined the release of inflammatory mediators from alveolar macrophages and there have been clinical and experimental studies on smoking and virus infection as contributory factors to COPD [Silverman & Spezier, 1996; Monto, 1995; Wedzicha, 2001]. Both TNF- $\alpha$  and NO are important inflammatory mediators in COPD and asthma [Barnes & Belvisi, 1993; de Godoy *et al.*, 1996; Keating *et al.*, 1996; Gan *et al.*, 2004; Churg *et al.*, 2004; Shao *et al.*, 2004; Yildiz *et al.*, 2003].

Infection with RSV induces release of TNF- $\alpha$  and NO from human alveolar macrophages, bovine peripheral blood mononuclear cells and a murine monocyte cell line [Panuska *et al.*, 1994; Frank *et al.*, 1994; Dietzscold, 1995]. There are, however, conflicting reports on the effect of smoking on TNF- $\alpha$  release [Tappia *et al.*, 1995; Sauty *et al.*, 1994; Kharitonov *et al.*, 1995; Laan *et al.*, 2004; drannik *et al.*, 2004] and NO release [Kharitonov *et al.*, 1995; Alving *et al.*, 1993; Marteus *et al.*, 2004; Warke *et al.*, 2003; Horvath *et al.*, 2004]. Both episodic and habitual smoking reduced NO exhalation [Kharitonov *et al.*, 1995]; but, in pigs challenged with cigarette smoke, a vasodilator response due to NO release was recorded [Alving *et al.*, 1993].

Both blood monocytes and alveolar macrophages can be infected with RSV (Becker *et al.*, 1992; Adair *et al.*, 1992) and both cell types are expected to be exposed to water-soluble components of cigarette smoke absorbed across mucous surfaces. The aim of the present study was to assess the effect of a water-soluble cigarette smoke extract (CSE) on release of TNF- $\alpha$  and NO from peripheral blood monocytes infected with RSV. Because there is evidence that TNF- $\alpha$  responses are under genetic control, which can influence severity or fatal outcome of infection, [Westendorp *et al.*, 1995, 1997; Gander *et al.*, 2004; D'Aiuto *et al.*, 2004], the study examined monocytes from different blood donors to assess individual variations in TNF- $\alpha$  and NO responses to CSE and RSV infection.

In this chapter release of TNF- $\alpha$  and NO from human blood monocytes challenged with either RSV, a water-soluble cigarette smoke extract (CSE) or both were evaluated. Since many virus infections stimulate release of interferon $\gamma$  (IFN $\gamma$ ) [Roberts *et al.*, 1992] that might in turn mediate other secretory functions, the effect of IFN $\gamma$  on release of TNF- $\alpha$  and NO in this system was also analysed. Nicotine is metabolised in the liver to cotinine, which is secreted in body fluids including those of the respiratory tract [Berkman *et al.*, 1995]; therefore, the effects of nicotine and cotinine on TNF- $\alpha$  and NO release were also examined.

## **3. 2 Methods**

### **3. 2. 1 Preparation of cigarette smoke extract**

A water-soluble extract of cigarette smoke (CSE) was prepared (Fig 3.1) by the use of a vacuum pump to pass the smoke of 10 filter-tipped cigarettes (Benson & Hedges) through 100 ml of Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's medium (DMEM) (Gibco) containing 0.45 % w/v D-glucose and 4 mg L<sup>-1</sup> pyridoxin (Higashimoto, *et al.*, 1992). To reduce LPS contamination, the glass bottles used were heated at 134°C for 1 hr. The CSE was filtered with a 0.2  $\mu$ m filter (Millipore) and aliquots stored at -20°C for a maximum duration of 2 weeks.

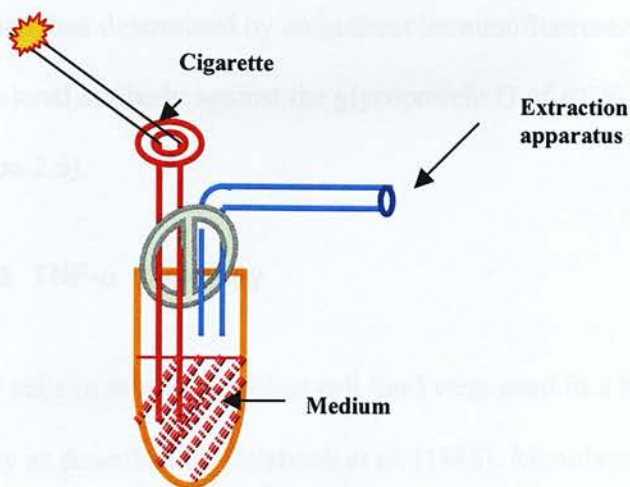


Figure 3.1. Apparatus used to prepare water-soluble extract of cigarette smoke.

### 3. 2. 2 Stimulation of monocytes

RSV stock was prepared as described in section 2.5.1 and used at a multiplicity of infection of 2 (Panuska *et al.*, 1995). The monocytes (2.4.2.3) were cultured at 37°C in 5% CO<sub>2</sub> for 24 hr in 1 ml of GM, CSE, RSV or with both CSE and RSV. Samples were collected from each well after 48 hr for determination of TNF- $\alpha$  (100  $\mu$ l) and after 72 hr for determination of NO (400  $\mu$ l). Negative control samples to which no cells were added included culture medium alone, medium with CSE and/or RSV. The samples were kept at -20°C until analysed.

The proportion of monocytes infected with RSV in each sample 24 hr post-infection was determined by an indirect immunofluorescence technique with monoclonal antibody against the glycoprotein G of RSV (Raza, *et al.*, 1993) (section 2.6).

### 3. 2. 3 TNF- $\alpha$ bioassay

L-929 cells (a mouse fibroblast cell line) were used in a bioassay for TNF- $\alpha$  activity as described by Delahook *et al.* [1995]. Monolayers were cultured in GM and maintained by splitting 1:10 twice weekly. Cells were dislodged by a mixture of trypsin (0.005%, w/v) and EDTA (0.02%, v/v) and resuspended in GM to  $3.3 \times 10^5$  cells  $\text{ml}^{-1}$ . Cells were dispensed in flat-bottom microplates (Greiner) at 100  $\mu\text{l}$  per well and incubated at 37°C in 5%CO<sub>2</sub> for 20 h. GM in each well was then aspirated, discarded, and replaced with 100  $\mu\text{l}$  of MM with 2  $\mu\text{g}$  of actinomycin D  $\text{ml}^{-1}$  to stop further cell growth without killing the cells.

The supernatant (100  $\mu\text{l}$ ) from stimulated monocytes was diluted 1:5 in MM and added to wells in triplicate. The positive control consisted of ten fold serial dilutions of a standard of recombinant TNF- $\alpha$  (National Institute for Biological Standards and Control, Potters Bar, United Kingdom) at a starting concentration of 1,000 IU  $\text{ml}^{-1}$ . Negative controls consisted of wells without TNF- $\alpha$ . Plates were covered and incubated at 37°C in 5%CO<sub>2</sub> for 24 h. The medium was aspirated. To each well the surviving cells were stained



with 100  $\mu\text{l}$  of crystal violet solution containing crystal violet (0.5% w/v) in 20% in distilled water with methanol (20% v/v), filtered through a filter of 0.22  $\mu\text{m}$  pore size before use. After 2 min, the plates were washed gently under tap water to remove the excessive stain and dried with a hair dryer. Each well received 100  $\mu\text{l}$  of acetic acid (20%v/v), and the plates were read at 585 nm on a plate reader. The content of TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity was calculated as percent of cells killed compared with controls.

### 3. 2. 4 Detection of NO

NO was detected as nitrite ( $\text{ng ml}^{-1}$ ) by the spectrophotometric assay described by Zhang *et al* (1994). The samples were clarified by centrifugation at 12,000 rpm with a microcentrifuge (Sorval MC 12C, Dupont) for 5 min. Supernatants (400  $\mu\text{l}$ ) were reacted with equal volumes of Greiss reagent which contained naphthylethylenediamine dihydrochloride (0.3%, w/v) (Sigma), and sulphanilamide (1% w/v) (Sigma) in orthophosphoric acid (5%, v/v) (BDH, Poole, UK), mixed 1:1 immediately before use. After incubation for 10 min at room temperature, the absorbance at 540 nm was determined with a spectrophotometer (Jeway 6100). Concentrations of nitrites in the samples were derived from a standard curve for sodium nitrite concentrations ranging from 0.01 to 1.0 nM prepared for each experiment.

### **3. 2. 5 Statistical methods**

The results obtained with buffy coats from 24 donors were assessed. The results from some samples for some treatments could not be included due to contamination of individual wells; therefore, the mean control values corresponding to different experiments were not all the same. The data from monocytes incubated with different agents were compared with those from monocytes incubated with medium only. Comparisons were made also between different treatment groups. The significance values obtained with paired *t* tests of the data were similar to values obtained with a non-parametric test (Wilcoxon's). The values obtained from *t* tests are presented here.

## **3. 3 Results**

### **3. 3. 1 RSV infection of cells**

On average, at 24 h post-infection more than 40% of monocytes from each individual tested were infected with RSV. One way 'analysis of variance' indicated no significant differences in the proportion of RSV-infected cells among the donors.

### 3. 3. 2 Assay standardisation

Ten-fold dilutions of CSE ranging from 0.1 to 0.0001 cigarette ml<sup>-1</sup> were tested with monocytes from 4 donors, and a dilution of 0.001 cigarette ml<sup>-1</sup> was selected for the assays on the basis of maximum effects on the production of TNF- $\alpha$  and NO without killing the monocytes (Figure 3.2). Doubling dilutions of IFN- $\gamma$ , nicotine and cotinine ranging from 400 ng ml<sup>-1</sup> to 6.25 ng ml<sup>-1</sup> were tested [Geng *et al*, 1995]. A dose of 25 ng ml<sup>-1</sup> for these reagents was used for further study (Table 3.1). More than 90% of monocytes survived until the end of the experiments under the conditions selected for the assays.

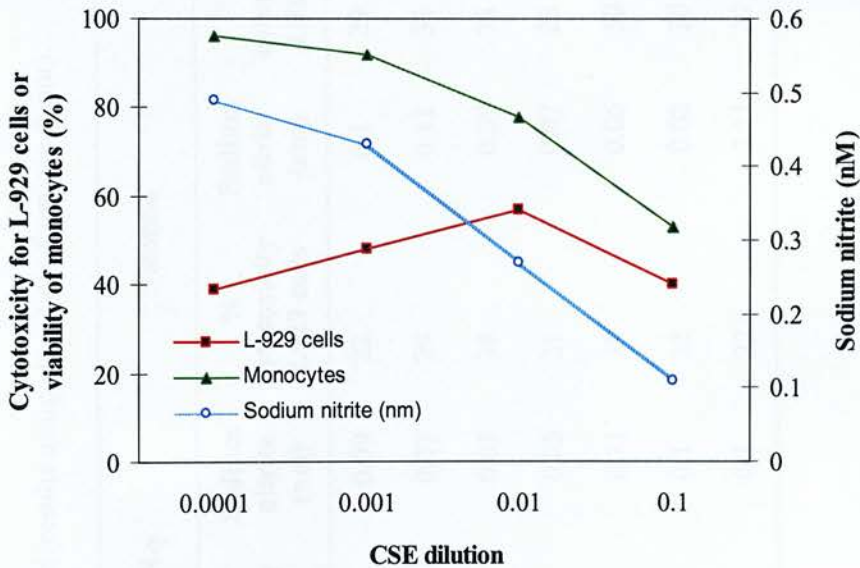


Figure 3.2. Viability of monocytes, cytotoxicity of L-9292 cells due to TNF- $\alpha$  and levels of sodium nitrite produced by monocytes incubated with various dilutions of CSE. (The values cell viability obtained with tests substances were compared with those from test cells incubated with medium only taken as control).

Table 3.1. TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity (% cytotoxicity for L929 cells) and nitrite accumulation in response to IFN- $\gamma$ , nicotine and cotinine (results using monocytes from one donor).

Quantity in ng ml <sup>-1</sup>	IFN- $\gamma$		Nicotine		Cotinine	
	% cytotoxicity L929 cells	Sodium nitrite (nm)	% cytotoxicity L929 cells	Sodium nitrite (nm)	% cytotoxicity L929 cells	Sodium nitrite (nm)
<b>6.25</b>	27	0.09	22	0.1	29	0.08
<b>12.5</b>	25	0.07	29	0.11	33	0.09
<b>25</b>	38	0.05	38	0.09	38	0.28
<b>50</b>	40	0.05	21	0.07	23	0.39
<b>100</b>	55	0.11	39	0.06	50	0.25
<b>200</b>	30	0.1	35	0.08	30	0.33
<b>400</b>	37	0.1	22	0.11	37	0.38

Time course experiments with monocytes from 4 donors (6-72 h) found the maximal TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity occurred at 48 hours and nitrite accumulation at 72 hours in response to CSE (Figure 3.3).

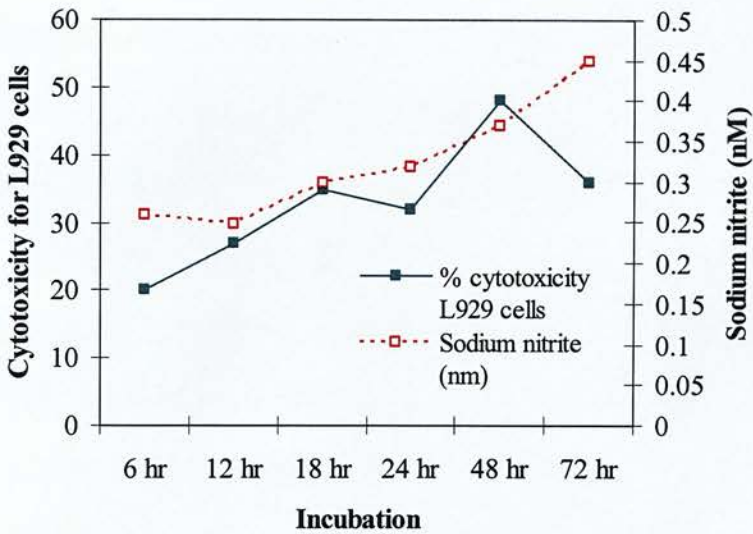


Figure 3.3. Time course experiments with monocytes from donors showing maximal TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity and nitrite accumulation in response to CSE.

TNF- $\alpha$  activity was not detected in control samples without cells containing culture medium or medium with CSE, RSV, CSE and RSV, IFN- $\gamma$ , nicotine or cotinine. For detection of nitrites, the spectrophotometer was blanked on these individual controls for assessment of their respective test samples. No

effect due to presence of these agents was recorded at the optical density used to detect sodium nitrite.

### **3. 3. 3 The effect of CSE and RSV infection on TNF- $\alpha$ bioactivity**

The TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities expressed as percent cytotoxicity of L-929 cells observed in experiments with monocytes from a total of 24 donors were compared. Figure 3.4 represents paired differences in L-929 cytotoxicity due to TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities caused by different treatments of monocytes compared with monocytes incubated with medium only. Compared with supernatants from cells incubated with medium alone (mean cytotoxicity 48%, SE 5.2), supernatants from cells incubated with CSE (mean cytotoxicity 60%, SE 5.1) had significantly increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities (95% CI of paired differences 3.7,19.7,  $t = 3.05$ ,  $P = 0.006$ ) as did the supernatants from RSV-infected cells (mean cytotoxicity 68%, SE 4.6) (95% CI of paired differences 16.4,34.15,  $t = 5.9$ ,  $P = 0.000$ ). There was no correlation between the % cytotoxicity for L-929 cells and proportions of virus-infected cells in RSV-infected samples.

Compared with TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities detected in supernatants from cells (15 donors) exposed to medium alone (mean cytotoxicity 38%, SE 5.4), a significant increase was observed in supernatants from cells incubated with both CSE and RSV (mean cytotoxicity 71%, SE 6.6) (95% CI of paired differences 15.4,49.5,  $t = 4.08$ ,  $P = 0.002$ ).

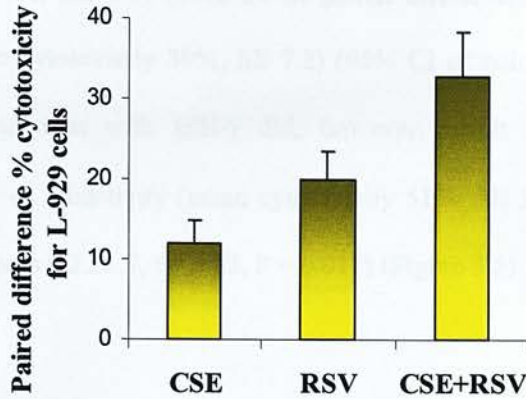


Figure 3.4. Paired difference in TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity expressed as % cytotoxicity for L-929 cells from monocytes of individual donors exposed to medium only or to CSE and/or RSV. Error bar represent standard errors.

Compared with TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities of monocytes from 15 donors exposed to CSE alone, the bioactivities observed with the combination of CSE and RSV infection were significantly higher (paired differences 26%, 95% CI 10.4,41.3,  $t = 3.58$ ,  $P = 0.003$ ). Compared with levels of TNF- $\alpha$  found for cells incubated only with RSV, addition of CSE did not significantly increase TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities (95% CI -12.9,21.5). This indicates that the main contribution to increased levels of TNF- $\alpha$  was due to the virus infection.

Compared with TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity of monocytes from 6 donors exposed to medium only (mean cytotoxicity 32%, SE 7.5), there was no significant increase observed in supernatants of cells incubated with nicotine (mean

cytotoxicity 34%, SE 8.7) (95% CI of paired differences -14.2,15.4) or cotinine (mean cytotoxicity 39%, SE 7.2) (95% CI of paired differences -1.6,15.2). Incubation with IFN- $\gamma$  did, however, result in significantly increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity (mean cytotoxicity 51%, SE 3.0) (95% CI of paired differences 6.2,31.7,  $t = 3.83$ ,  $P = 0.012$ ) (Figure 3.5).

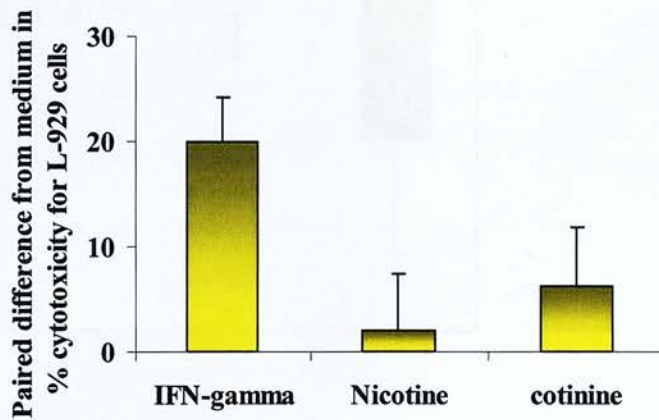


Figure 3.5. Paired difference in TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity expressed as % cytotoxicity for L-929 cells from monocytes of individual donors exposed to medium only or IFN- $\gamma$ , nicotine or cotinine.

### 3. 3. 4 The effect of CSE and RSV infection on NO release from monocytes

Since exposure to cigarette smoke can be considered to be a common or constant risk factor for smokers, the interaction between RSV was assessed



in relation to CSE as control. The supernatants from cells in the same experiments were examined for nitrite levels. Paired differences between nitrite levels resulting from different treatments of monocytes compared with those incubated with medium alone are given in Figure 3.6.

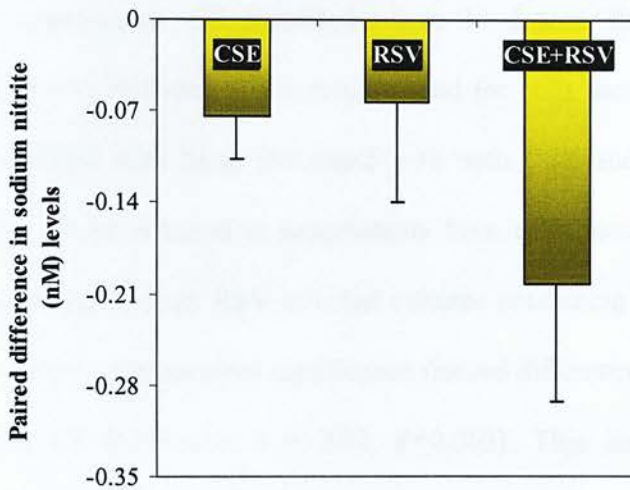


Figure 3.6. Paired difference sodium nitrite production from monocytes of individual donors exposed to medium only or CSE and/or RSV.

Compared with supernatants from cells incubated with medium only (mean 0.41 nM, SE 0.09), supernatants from cells incubated with CSE (mean 0.34 nM, SE 0.08) had significantly lower levels of nitrite (95% CI of paired differences -0.14,-0.008,  $t = 2.3$ ,  $P = 0.031$ ) as did RSV-infected cells (mean 0.35 nM, SE 0.05), but the results were not significant (95% CI of paired differences -0.023,0.099). There was no correlation between the levels of

nitrite detected and ratios of RSV-infected cells in the samples. Compared with cells incubated with medium only, cells incubated with both CSE and RSV showed a significant decrease in nitrite production (mean 0.25 nM, SE 0.06) (95% CI of paired differences -0.4,-0.01,  $t = 2.26$ ,  $P = 0.04$ ).

In experiments with monocytes from 15 donors, there was no significant difference between nitrite levels found for cells incubated with CSE alone compared with those incubated with both CSE and RSV. In comparison with nitrite detected in supernatants from cells incubated with RSV only, supernatants from RSV-infected cultures containing CSE had lower levels of nitrite with marginal significance (paired difference -0.098 nM, SE 0.048, 95% CI -0.006,-0.2,  $t = 2.02$ ,  $P=0.063$ ). This indicated that the main decrease in nitrite levels was caused by CSE.

Experiments with cells from 6 individual donors showed that, compared with nitrite levels observed with cells incubated with medium only (mean 0.10 nM, SE 0.03), addition of INF- $\gamma$  (mean 0.15 nM, SE 0.03) (95% CI 0,0.057) or nicotine (mean 0.13 nM, SE 0.03) (95% CI 0,0.03) to cells did not result in significant changes in nitrite release, but addition of cotinine significantly increased release of nitrite from cells (mean 0.26 nM, SE 0.03) (95%CI of paired differences 0.03,0.15,  $t = 3.48$ ,  $P = 0.018$ ) (Figure 3.9).

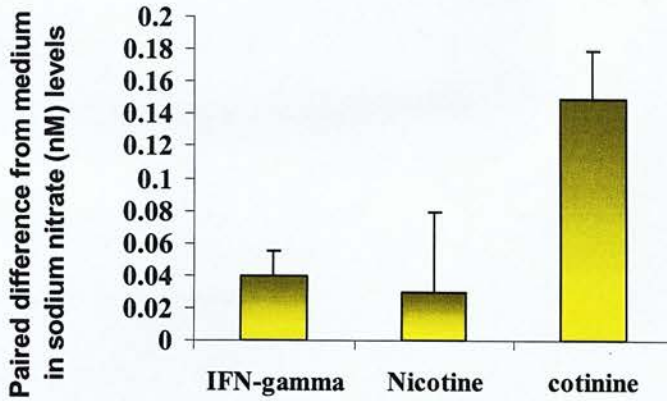


Figure 3.9. Paired difference sodium nitrite production from monocytes of individual donors exposed to medium only or IFN- $\gamma$ , nicotine or cotinine.

### 3. 3. 5 Variability of TNF- $\alpha$ and NO responses of individual donors

Each set of experiments was carried out with cells from different donors. Individual TNF- $\alpha$  and NO responses to CSE, RSV infection, separately and in combination, are summarised in Table 3.2. TNF- $\alpha$  and NO responses of the test samples were arbitrarily classified as very high if the levels of cytotoxicity for L-929 cells or levels of nitrites were more than twice the value for the controls in which monocytes were cultured with medium alone. Responses were classified as very low if the levels of test samples were less than half the control. The most common pattern observed was increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities and decreased NO production compared with

controls in which cells were incubated with medium only. The proportions of extreme responses in the presence of CSE (4%) or RSV (4%) increased in the presence of CSE and RSV (20%).

Cells from two individuals showed extreme responses (very high TNF- $\alpha$  and very low NO) to RSV or RSV+CSE and one individual showed very high response to RSV+CSE only.

Table 3.2. Individual responses to CSE and/or RSV.

Response to	Measured	Percent			Percent with extreme response*		
		High	Low	$\uparrow$ TNF + $\downarrow$ Nitrite	High	Low	$\uparrow$ TNF + $\downarrow$ Nitrite
CSE (n = 24)	TNF	75	25	42	12	0	4
	Nitrite	33	63		0	12	
RSV (n = 24)	TNF	92	8	33	25	4	4
	Nitrite	50	46		21	25	
CSE+RSV (n = 15)	TNF	87	13	67	48	7	20
	Nitrite	13	87		7	48	

\*high  $\geq 2$  x control; low  $\leq \frac{1}{2}$  control.

## 3. 4 Discussion

### 3. 4. 1 The model system

RSV is a common pathogen affecting infants and the elderly [Hall, 1980]. Complete immunity does not follow exposure to RSV, hence reinfections are not uncommon [Hall *et al.*, 1991]. Significant numbers of patients with COPD or bronchial asthma suffer bouts of exacerbation and possible residual effects due to RSV infection in the course of their disease [Philitt *et al.*, 1992]. Cigarette smoking is a major cause of COPD [Silverman & Spezier, 1996]. Both viral infection and cigarette smoking enhance bacterial binding to epithelial cells in model systems [Raza *et al.*, 1993; El-Ahmer *et al.*, 1994; Saadi *et al.*, 1993, 1997] and cause immunosuppression [Babiuk *et al.*, 1988; Philips *et al.*, 1985]. Since TNF- $\alpha$  and NO are important mediators of inflammation in the respiratory tract, TNF- $\alpha$  and NO responses of blood monocytes to RSV infection and CSE were assessed.

Peripheral blood monocytes were used in the study for four reasons, 1) their ready availability in sufficient numbers; 2) alveolar macrophages in the lungs are derived from monocytes; 3) they were less likely to have been exposed to respiratory viruses or air pollutants; 4) they were more likely to

be in an unstimulated state. Some stimulation of monocytes due to the use of histopaque for isolation of monocytes could not be ruled out. There is evidence that genetic factors contribute to levels of TNF- $\alpha$  in response to endotoxins and the toxic shock syndrome toxin [Westendorp *et al.*, 1997; Blackwell *et al.*, 2002; D'Aiuto *et al.*, 2004]. The variable spontaneous TNF- $\alpha$  and NO release from monocytes could be attributed to the individual donor's genetic make up or condition at the time of blood donation, recent virus infection, active smoking, passive exposure to cigarette smoke, or variable responses of monocytes to histopaque. The assays examined the responses to various agents in relation to background levels of each individual donor.

The dose of CSE (0.001 cigarettes ml<sup>-1</sup>) used in the assays was similar to dilutions of smoke extract used in experiments with alveolar macrophages [Higashimoto *et al.*, 1992]. It was based on the range of numbers of cigarettes an average person can smoke and the water soluble components of the inhaled smoke that cross the mucosal lining and are diluted in the body fluids. .

Bioactivity of TNF- $\alpha$  in samples can differ from total TNF- $\alpha$  detected by ELISA because of the soluble TNF- $\alpha$  receptors produced by monocytes that block the functions of the cytokine. We found no correlation between the data from the bioassay and the ELISA with 200 samples (data not shown). This could partly be due to variable levels of TNF- $\alpha$  receptors in the

supernatant and partly to variable rate of degradation of TNF- $\alpha$  by the monocytes. The bioassay was selected for this study because it measures the levels of TNF- $\alpha$  activity in the solution at a given time.

### **3. 4. 2 TNF- $\alpha$ responses**

RSV infection elicited variable TNF- $\alpha$  responses from alveolar macrophages from individual donors and in different patients [Midulla *et al.*, 1989; Rutigliano & Grham 2004; McNamara *et al.*, 2004; Gentile *et al.*, 2003]. Cells from most of the donors in the present study showed increased TNF- $\alpha$  responses to RSV infection or exposure to CSE. A minority exhibited very high responses to either of the agents. TNF- $\alpha$  is thought to play a protective role in RSV infection. Prior incubation with TNF- $\alpha$  has been shown to reduce the replication of RSV in alveolar macrophages by about half [Girino *et al.*, 1993]. Cells from 8% of donors in this study exhibited a decreased TNF- $\alpha$  response to RSV infection. Individuals with this response might be particularly susceptible to severe infection RSV. Persistence of RSV infection rendered murine macrophages dysfunctional and low in TNF- $\alpha$  [Guerrero *et al.*, 2001].

### **3. 4. 3 NO responses**

The beneficial pulmonary vasodilatory, possible bronchodilatory, and bactericidal effects of NO in patients with COPD or asthma might be offset

by its induction of exudate formation, inflammation, DNA-toxicity and cytotoxicity. It is generally agreed that mild NO induction is protective in the respiratory tract while higher levels might be associated with deleterious consequences [Barnes & Bevisi, 1993; Nussler & Billiar, 1993]. Two distinct populations of donors based on the level of NO production have been recognised [Mautino *et al.*, 1994]. The assay for nitrite used in this study was sensitive down to NaNO<sub>2</sub> concentrations of approximately 1 pM. Results presented here indicate that increased responses of TNF- $\alpha$  are not, in most donors, accompanied by increased NO responses to RSV or CSE. TNF- $\alpha$  reduced the half life of mRNA encoding NO synthase in human umbilical vein endothelial cells [Yoshizumi *et al.*, 1993]. The results indicate that TNF- $\alpha$  activity might also affect the production of this enzyme in monocytes.

#### **3. 4. 4 The role of IFN- $\gamma$ , cotinine or nicotine**

Some of the effects of virus infections are mediated through release of TNF- $\alpha$  from monocytes [Sodhi & Basu, 1992]. The present data found that stimulatory effects of RSV infection on TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity could be due in part to IFN- $\gamma$ . Significant increases in TNF- $\alpha$  and significant decreases in NO response in the presence of CSE did not match with the observed slight increase in both responses mediated by nicotine alone. This suggests other factors in CSE are responsible for the effects observed in these assays. The



significant increase of NO from cells treated with cotinine indicated that some of the effects of cigarette smoking on inflammatory mediators *in vivo* might be mediated by this metabolite of nicotine. Cotinine was not expected to be present in the CSE as it is produced from metabolism of nicotine in the liver.

The results presented here examined some of the effects of two environmental factors that exacerbate COPD and asthma. Smoking or passive exposure to cigarette smoke and virus infections of the respiratory tract do not always lead to similar degrees of acute or chronic illness. This could reflect the individual differences in responses observed in the model system examined in this study. In addition to enhancing bacterial colonisation of the respiratory mucosa and immunosuppression, these agents appear generally to enhance TNF- $\alpha$  response and reduce NO levels. The extreme responses noted with cells from a minority of subjects might contribute to increased susceptibility to chronic inflammatory disease of the respiratory tract or exacerbations. Comparison of monocytes from healthy donors with those from patients with these conditions for production of inflammatory cytokines is needed to obtain evidence for this hypothesis.

## CHAPTER 4

# **Effect of infection with respiratory syncytial virus on expression of potential bacterial receptors native to THP-1 and HEp-2 cells**

### **4.1 Introduction**

Viral infections are known to increase susceptibility of host to bacterial infections [Babiuk *et al.*, 1988; Stock *et al.*, 1999; Levine *et al.*, 2004; Peltola & McCullers, 2004; Beadling & Slifka, 2004; Ogra, 2004]. Host antibacterial mechanisms including phagocytic activity of monocytes provide defence against bacterial infections. Bacterial binding to the surface of monocytes is an essential pre-requisite to phagocytosis. Viral infections might alter proficiency of monocytes to bind bacteria, among other factors involved in monocyte-related bactericidal mechanisms (Chapter 5).

Native cell surface molecules such as integrins play a fundamental role in adhesion, differentiation and inter-cellular interactions; however, they might also be used by microbial pathogens, such as CD18 used by meningococci, [Rozdzinski & Tuomanen 1995; Virji *et al.*, 1994] and other bacteria

[Miyamoto *et al.*, 2003; Weineisen *et al.*, 2004] as a means of entry to the host's cells. Numerous studies have examined these surface antigens on cells of myeloid origin. Lymphocyte function-associated antigen-1 (LFA-1) expression was increased on monocytes infected with rhinovirus that resulted in their increased adherence to endothelial cells [Hummel *et al.*, 1998]. Expression of surface antigens, *e.g.*, CD11c, CD14, CD15, on monocyte cells lines including THP-1 cells was altered due to acute or chronic infection with Human Immunodeficiency virus-1 [Ushijima *et al.*, 1993].

RSV is an important agent of respiratory tract infections in older age groups [Hall *et al.*, 1991; Walsh & Falsey, 2004]. Alveolar macrophages play an important role in killing and inhibition of replication of inhaled microorganisms and in inflammation in the respiratory tract due to these agents [Nelson & Summer, 1998; Van Reeth & Adair 1997]. A human monocytic leukaemia cell line, THP-1 [Tsuchiya *et al.*, 1980], possesses the properties of alveolar macrophages [Chen *et al.*, 1996; Kurosaka *et al.*, 2001; Li *et al.*, 2001] and was adopted as a relevant model to study interaction between RSV and bacterial species commonly isolated from patients with COPD.

Density of colonisation of epithelial surfaces is an important factor in the pathogenesis of many infectious diseases [Beachey 1988; Beachey *et al.*, 1988]. In a previous study of binding of *N. meningitidis* to epithelial cells, it

was shown that one of the surface proteins, glycoprotein G, of RSV expressed on the surface of infected cells contributed to enhanced binding of bacteria to cells [Raza *et al.*, 1994]. Reports on expression of surface antigens native to epithelial cells are emerging. Murine CD14 gene expression was demonstrated on epithelial cells in response to TNF secreted in the presence of bacterial lipopolysaccharide (LPS) [Fearn, 1997]. CD11a ( $\alpha$  chain of LFA-1) was demonstrated on epithelial cells of rat lungs exposed to high oxygen pressure [Barquin *et al.*, 1996]. CD11b/CD18, components of complement receptor 3 (CR3) were detected on rectal and cervico-vaginal epithelial cells in patients with HIV [Hussain *et al.*, 1995]. HEp-2 cells provided a suitable model to perform studies on the effect of RSV-infection on expression of native surface antigens on epithelial cells.

The objective of this part of the study was to compare the effects of RSV infection on binding of monoclonal antibodies (MAbs) to the following antigens on THP-1, human peripheral blood monocytes (PBM) and HEp-2 cells: the two components of LFA-1, CD11a and CD18; the Lewis<sup>x</sup> antigen, CD15; CD14, the cell surface receptor for LPS; and CD29, an antigen common to the  $\beta$  chains of  $\beta$ 1 integrins.

## **4. 2 Materials and methods**

### **4. 2. 1 Cells cultures and RSV-infected cell cultures**

#### **4. 2. 1. 1 RSV**

The flow cytometry method described previously to detect host cell antigens on buccal epithelial cells [Ziegler & Ulevitch, 1993] was used in these experiments to measure cells surface antigens. The Edinburgh strain of RSV (subgroup A) harvested from HEp-2 cells maintained as described in Section 2.5 was used to infect the cells.

#### **4. 2. 1. 2 THP-1 cells**

THP-1 cells were grown as described in section 2.5.2. Fresh cultures of cells were infected with RSV at a multiplicity of infection of two. Overnight cultures of uninfected and RSV-infected cells were washed with MM without antibiotics by centrifugation at 300 x g for 7 min and the counts adjusted to  $1 \times 10^6 \text{ ml}^{-1}$  in this medium for use in the experiments.

#### **4. 2. 1. 3 HEp-2 cells**

HEp-2 cells (Flow Lab) were grown in 25 cm<sup>2</sup> tissue culture flasks (Costar) in GM. Monolayers grown for 24 hrs were infected with RSV at a multiplicity of infection of 1.0 and cultured overnight in MM. RSV-infected and uninfected HEp-2 monolayers were rinsed twice with DPBS, and 0.05%

(w/v) ethylenediaminetetraacetic disodium acid (EDTA) (Sigma) was applied, 1 ml per 25cm<sup>2</sup> flask at 37°C for 5-10 min, to suspend the cells. MM (10 ml) was added to the cells to terminate EDTA activity. After centrifugation at 460 g for 7 min, the cells were resuspended in MM without antibiotics, counted and adjusted to 1 x 10<sup>6</sup> cells ml<sup>-1</sup> for use in the assay.

#### **4. 2. 1. 4 Peripheral blood monocytes (PBM)**

PBM obtained using methods described in section 3.2.2 were infected with RSV at a multiplicity of infection of two. Overnight cultures of uninfected and RSV-infected cells from two donors were washed with MM without antibiotics by centrifugation at 300 x g for 7 min. The cells were adjusted to 1 x 10<sup>6</sup> ml<sup>-1</sup> in this medium for use in the experiments.

#### **4. 2. 1. 5 RSV-infected cells**

The proportions of monocytes infected with RSV in the samples were determined by flow cytometry and by indirect immunofluorescence (Section 2.6). Fluorescent cells were detected by flow cytometry (See below). Viability of RSV-infected and uninfected THP-1 cells was determined by trypan blue exclusion.

#### **4. 2. 2 Binding of anti-CD monoclonals to cells**

Uninfected and RSV-infected cell suspensions (Section 2.5) at 1 x 10<sup>6</sup> ml<sup>-1</sup> (200 µl) were mixed with equal volumes of the monoclonal antibodies

against the following human cell surface antigens: CD11a, CD18, CD15, CD14 and CD29 (Table 4.1).

Table 4.1. Anti-CD monoclonals used in the assays with THP-1 and HEP-2 cells.

Antibody	THP-1 cells			HEP-2 cells		
	Source	Isotype	Dilution	Source	Isotype	Dilution
<b>CD11a</b>	DAKO	IgG1	1/20	Serotec	IgG1	1/20
<b>CD18</b>	DAKO	IgG2b	1/20	Serotec	IgG2b	1/20
<b>CD14</b>	DAKO	IgM	1/10	SAPU	IgM	1/2
<b>CD15</b>	SAPU*	IgG1	1/20	SAPU	IgG1	1/20
<b>CD29</b>	Sertoec	IgG1	1/20	Serotec	IgG1	1/20
<b>Antibody control</b>	Serotec	IgG2b	1/20	Serotec	IgG2b	1/20
<b>FITC-Anti-mouse Ig</b>	Sigma		1/100			
<b>FITC-Anti-rat Ig</b>	Sigma		1/100			

\*Scottish Antibody Production Unit

All the antibodies were produced in mice except anti-CD18 and IgG2b which were of rat origin and FITC-labelled antibodies of rabbit origin.

The samples were incubated for 30 min with gentle rotation (60 rpm) in an orbital incubator (Gallenkamp) and were washed 3 times with PBS. The appropriate fluorescein isothiocyanate (FITC)-labelled immunoglobulin antibody was mixed with the cells and incubated with gentle rotation for 30 min to detect binding of the primary antibodies to cells. The cells were washed as above to remove unbound FITC-labelled material. Background

binding of the FITC-labelled antibodies was determined in parallel samples to which the first antibody was not added. Cells with fluorescence greater than the control were assessed for mean fluorescence and binding index calculated. The assays with THP-1 were performed at 4°C to prevent ingestion of the antibodies and those with HEp-2 cells at 37°C.

Non-specific binding of antibodies to the cells was assessed by isotype control antibodies directed to irrelevant antigens. Cell samples were incubated as above with mouse isotype control (IgG2a) MAb to *Aspergillus niger* (DAKO) or rat isotype control (IgG2b) MAb to kappa chain myeloma protein (Serotec) (both diluted 1 in 20). Binding of the isotype controls was detected with FITC-labelled rabbit anti-mouse Ig (Sigma) or FITC-labelled rabbit anti-rat Ig (Serotec). As both uninfected and infected cells appeared to bind the isotype controls at low levels, a second experiment was carried out to determine if these control antibodies had any effect on binding of the anti-CD antibodies. After incubation with the isotype control, the cells were washed 3 times and incubated with unlabelled rabbit anti-mouse or rabbit anti-rat Ig (Sigma) (both diluted 1 in 20) to block the isotype control antibodies. The experiment to assess binding of anti-CD18, anti-CD14 and anti-CD29 to cells was then carried out as described above.

The samples were washed 3 times with PBS, suspended in 200 µl volumes of PBS and fixed with 100 µl of 1% (v/v) buffered paraformaldehyde



(Sigma). Dulbecco's phosphate buffered saline solution A (DPBS) was used for washing.

#### **4. 2. 3 Flow cytometric analysis**

The samples containing THP-1 cells and PBM were analysed with an XL flow cytometer (Coulter Electronics, Luton, UK) and samples with HEp-2 cells with EPICS-C flow cytometer (Coulter Electronics, Luton, UK) for the percentage and the mean fluorescence above the background. The main cell population was gated by forward and side light scatter to exclude debris and cell aggregates. The percentage of cells with fluorescence greater than the background was determined on a histogram produced by log-amplified fluorescence signals and mean fluorescence of the positive population on a histogram produced by linear signals. The values were multiplied to obtain a binding index ( $B_{Ind}$ ) for each sample.

#### **4. 2. 4 Statistical analysis**

Paired *t* tests were employed to analyse the logarithms of  $B_{Ind}$  of replicate experiments for the flow cytometry studies to detect binding of antibodies or bacteria to the cells.

## **4. 3 Results**

### **4. 3. 1 RSV-infected cells**

At 24 hours post-infection 40-50 % of THP-1 cells, 20-30% of PBM and more than 80% of HEp-2 cells were infected with RSV. RSV infection did not affect the viability of cells at 24 hr post-infection.

### **4. 3. 2 Effect of RSV infection on binding of anti-CD MAbs to cells**

#### **4. 3. 2. 1 THP-1 cells**

Background binding of FITC-labelled rabbit anti-mouse/rat Ig (second antibody) to HEp-2 cells was negligible. Mean  $B_{Ind}$  for the MAbs directed towards the cell surface antigens of THP-1 cells are summarised in Table 4.2. In 7 experiments, RSV infection resulted in significant decreases in binding anti-CD11a by 35%, anti-CD18 by 24%, anti-CD14 by 28% and anti-CD15 by 30%. There was an increase of 9% in binding of anti-CD29 to RSV-infected THP-1 cells but it was not statistically significant.

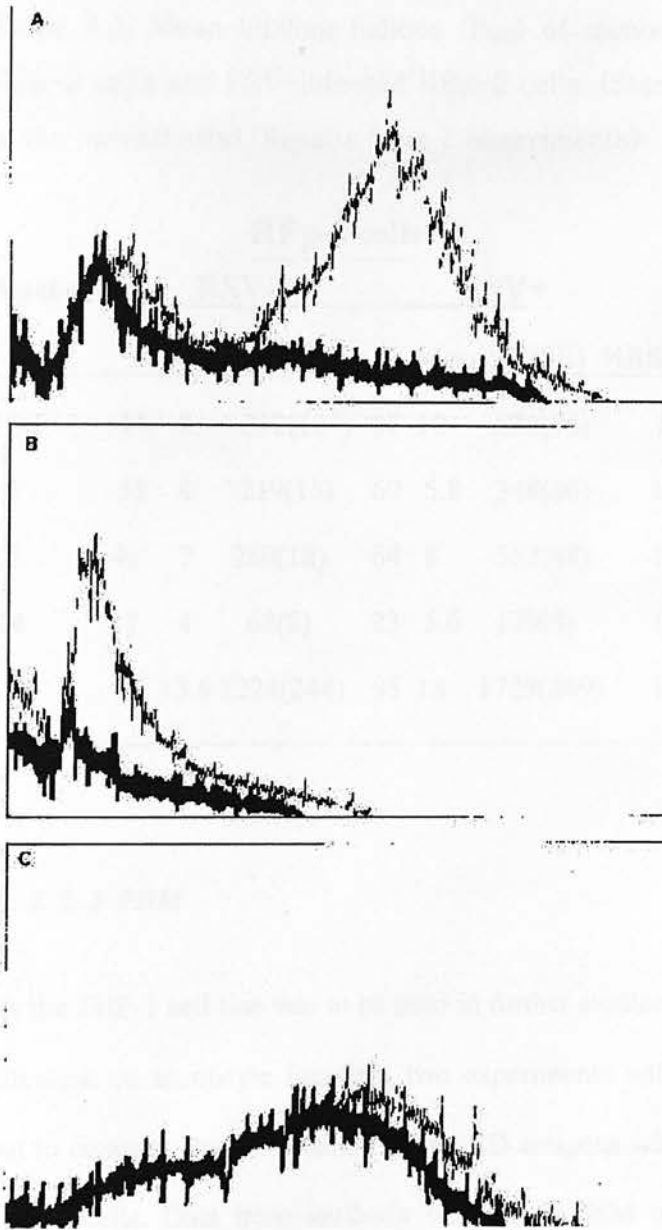
#### **4. 3. 2. 2 HEp-2 cells**

Background binding of FITC-labelled rabbit anti-mouse/rat Ig (second antibody) to HEp-2 cells was negligible. Data from 7 experiments to assess binding of MAbs to HEp-2 cells and the effect of RSV infection on their binding are summarised in Table 4.3. Traces of the histograms from flow cytometric analysis of fluorescence obtained with MAbs to CD14, CD 18 and CD29 are compared in Fig 4.1.

Antibodies to CD11a, CD14, CD 15, CD 18 and CD29 bound to uninfected HEp-2 cells. Approximately half the cells bound anti-CD18 and anti-CD11a, 40% bound anti-CD15, 15-25% bound anti-CD14 and over 90% bound anti-CD29. Infection of cells with RSV increased BIs significantly for anti-CD18, anti-CD14 and anti-CD15. The BIs for anti-CD11a and anti-CD29 were also increased for RSV-infected cells by a mean of 62% and 41% respectively above that observed for uninfected cells, but these varied between experiments and the effects were not statistically significant. Binding of the antibodies to cells was similar with slightly older cells (28 hr postinfection) or when the assay was performed at 4°C (data not given).

Table 4.2. Mean binding indices ( $B_{ind}$ ) of monoclonal antibodies to THP-1 cells and RSV-infected THP-1 cells. (Standard error of mean in the parenthesis) (Results from 7 experiments)

Anti-CD	HEp-2 cells											
	RSV-					RSV+						
	% Mean	BI	SE	%	Mean	BI	SE	RSV+/ RSV-	95% CI decrease	P value		
CD11a	40	99.4	3975	418	37	69.6	2576	521	65	-20	-70	<0.005
CD18	38	152.9	5810	830	35	126.2	4417	861	76	-16	-32	<0.001
CD15	82	428	35108	5272	73	336.6	24575	4235	70	-3	-57	<0.05
CD14	27	111.5	3010	743	25	81.8	2046	315	72	-3	-53	<0.05
CD29	72	75.5	5513	534	75	80.2	6018	764	109			NS



**Fluorescence**

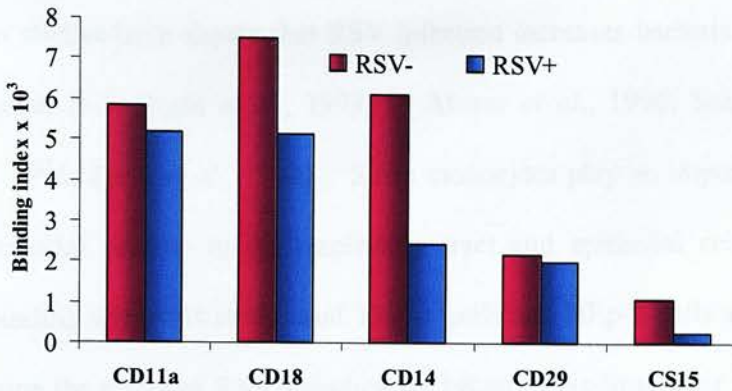
Figure 4.3. Traces of histograms from flow cytometric analysis of green fluorescence on cells treated with antibodies to (A) CD18, (B) CD14 and (3) CD29. The darker curves in the tracings represent fluorescence obtained with uninfected HEP-2 cells and the lighter curves with RSV-infected HEP-2 cells. The peaks represent number of positive cells detected.

Table 4.3. Mean binding indices ( $B_{Ind}$ ) of monoclonal antibodies to HEp-2 cells and RSV-infected HEp-2 cells. (Standard error of mean in the parenthesis) (Results from 7 experiments)

Anti-CD	HEp-2 cells		% RSV+	Mean BI(SE)	% RSV+	Mean BI(SE)	%RSV+/RSV-	95%CI	P value
	RSV-	RSV+							
11a	44	8	352(127)	57	10	570(86)	162	73-365	NS
18	55	4	219(15)	60	5.8	348(60)	159	123-204	<0.01
15	40	7	280(18)	64	8	512(88)	183	111-302	<0.05
14	17	4	68(8)	23	5.6	129(8)	190	152-238	<0.001
29	90	13.6	1224(244)	96	18	1725(249)	141	92-214	NS

#### 4. 3. 2. 3 PBM

As the THP-1 cell line was to be used in further studies on the effect of RSV infection on monocyte function, two experiments with PBM were carried out to compare their expression of the CD antigens with those identified on THP-1 cells. Data from antibody binding to PBM were similar to those obtained for THP-1 cells except the expression of CD15 on the PBM was lower compared with THP-1 cells (Figure 4.2). There were insufficient experiments for statistical analyses with PBM.



4.2. Binding of anti-CD monoclonals to uninfected and RSV-infected PBM. (Means of two experiments)

#### 4. 3. 3 Binding of control MAbs to cells

Since MAbs used to detect CD11b and CD11c were of IgG1 isotype, and as these antigens were not detected on HEP-2 cells, a further control for this isotype was not included in the assays. In two experiments, the two isotype control antibodies directed against irrelevant antigens bound to HEP-2 cells: IgG2a on average bound to 20% uninfected and 23% RSV-infected cells; and IgG2b to 26% uninfected cells and 32% RSV-infected cells. These antibodies, however, did not alter the binding of the same subclass isotype specific anti-CD antibodies to uninfected and RSV-infected cells.

## 4. 4 Discussion

Previous studies have shown that RSV infection increases bacterial binding to epithelial cells [Raza *et al.*, 1993; El Ahmer *et al.*, 1996; Saadi *et al.*, 1993 & 1996; Jiang *et al.*, 1999]. Since monocytes play an important role in bactericidal activity in the respiratory tract and epithelial cells act as initial binding sites, this study used THP-1 cells and HEp-2 cells as models to examine the effect of RSV infection on bacterial binding, their ingestion and killing (presented in Chapter 5). Changes in the surface receptors due to RSV-infection, some of which could be involved in bacterial binding, were examined.

Flow cytometry has recently been used extensively to detect fluorochrome-labelled particles. Because large populations can be examined, it is consistently more accurate and sensitive than direct microscopy.

The objective of this study was to determine if RSV infection enhanced the native surface components THP-1 and HEp-2 cells that might act as receptors for bacteria. Binding of antibodies to CD11a, CD14, CD18 and CD15 to THP-1 cells was decreased as a result of RSV-infection. In contrast, antibodies to CD14, CD15, CD18 and CD29 showed increased binding to RSV-infected HEp-2 cells. Prior treatment of cells with isotype control MAbs did not block the binding of specific antibodies of bacteria



indicating that the isotype control MAbs were binding to epitopes different from CD molecules and/or bacterial receptors.

The enhancement of surface antigens on HEp-2 cells infected with RSV observed in the present study might be due to a direct effect of virus on cells or mediated through cytokines secreted by the infected cells. Virus infections have been shown to alter surface expression of molecules.

The results for the THP-1 cells agreed with previously published results for human mononuclear cells. RSV infection of human mononuclear leukocytes has been shown to suppress LFA-1 (CD 18/CD11a) [Salkind et al., 1991; Koga et al., 2000]. Rhinovirus decreased expression of CD14 on peripheral blood mononuclear cells [Papadopoulos et al., 2002].

The results obtained with HEp-2 cells agreed with the previous studies on resected human tissue. RSV infection of the middle ear was shown to induce or enhance mRNAs for ICAM-1, VCAM-1, and ELAM (a selectin molecule). Cultures of resected tissue from the middle ear infected in vitro with RSV were positive for the mRNAs for ELAM and for the cytokines IL6 and TNF [Okamoto et al., 1993].

The changes in expression of cell surface antigens might be mediated by cytokines produced in response to the RSV infection. Cytokines have been shown to alter expression of CD14 on blood monocytes: IL-4 decreases its expression, while TNF and IL-6 induce a moderate increase in the

expression [Ziegler & Ulevitch, 1993]. Cytokine production from PBM in the presence or absence of RSV infection was examined in experiments summarised in Chapter 3. The effects of RSV infection on cytokine production from THP-1 cells were examined in Chapter 5 as a part of the study of their bactericidal functions.

CD14, CD11a, CD18 and CD15 have been identified as receptors for several bacterial species [van t'Wout et al., 1992; Wright and Jong, 1986; Wright et al., 1989; Espinoza et al., 2002; El-Azami et al., 2003; Weineisen et al., 2004]. Enhanced production of these antigens on HEp-2 cells might result in increased bacterial binding to epithelial cells which would contribute to increased density of colonisation by potential pathogens. Lower levels of these antigens on THP-1 cells associated with RSV infection might contribute to decreased bacterial binding and consequently ingestion and killing. These two hypotheses were further tested in Chapter 5.

## CHAPTER 5

# **The effect of RSV infection on binding of *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* to HEP-2 and THP-1 cells**

### 5.1 Introduction

Non-typeable *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* are bacterial species commonly isolated from patients during episodes of COPD and asthma [Calder & Schonel, 1971; Smith *et al.*, 1976; Nicotra *et al.*, 1986; Seddon *et al.*, 1992]. RSV is an important viral pathogen in older age groups because complete immunity does not follow RSV disease and reinfections are not uncommon [Hall *et al.*, 1991; Hashem & Hall, 2003].

Results presented in Chapter 4 indicated that infection with RSV might alter cells surface antigens involved in bacterial binding to THP-1 and HEP-2 cells.

The objective of this part of study was to examine the changes associated with RSV infection in binding of strains of *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* to HEp-2 cells and THP-1 cells. Uptake of bacteria into phagocytic cells and non-professional phagocytic cells, e.g., cultured epithelial cells, could be mechanistically similar [Falkow, 1991]. The HEp-2 epithelial cell line model was used to compare the effects of RSV-infection on bacterial binding to these two types of cells. Alveolar macrophages play an important role in bacterial binding and further antibacterial functions. THP-1 cells that possess the properties of alveolar macrophages [Tsuchiya et al., 1980; Chen et al., 1996] were used to study the effect of RSV on intracellular bactericidal activity and cytokine release.

## **5. 2 Materials and methods**

### **5. 2. 1 Respiratory Syncytial Virus**

The Edinburgh strain of RSV (subgroup A) (Section 2.5) was used in these experiments.

### **5. 2. 2 THP-1 cells**

THP-1 cells were grown as described in section 2.5.2. Fresh cultures of cells were infected with RSV at a multiplicity of infection of 2. Overnight cultures of uninfected and RSV-infected cells were washed with MM without antibiotics by centrifugation at 300 x g for 7 min and the cell

population adjusted to  $1 \times 10^6 \text{ ml}^{-1}$  in this medium for use in the experiments.

The proportions of monocytes infected with RSV in the samples were determined by flow cytometry by indirect immunofluorescence (Section 2.6) with a convalescent serum from a patient with RSV infection previously absorbed with THP-1 cells and appropriately diluted in PBS (Section 2.6). Viability of RSV-infected and uninfected THP-1 cells was determined by trypan blue exclusion.

### **5. 2. 3 HEp-2 cells**

HEp-2 cells were grown, maintained and infected with RSV for use in assays with bacterial binding as described in section 4.2.1.3.

### **5. 2. 4 Flow cytometric analysis**

The main cell population was gated by forward and side light scatter to exclude debris and cell aggregates and analysed as described in section 4.3. A binding index ( $B_{\text{ind}}$ ) was obtained by multiplying the percentage of fluorescent cells and the mean fluorescence.

## 5. 2. 5 Bacteria

The method described previously for bacterial binding [Raza *et al.*, 1993] was used in this study. Dulbecco's phosphate buffered saline solution A (DPBS) was used for washing.

Isolates of non-typeable *H. influenzae* (HI1 and HI2), *M. catarrhalis* (MC1 and MC2) and *S. pneumoniae* (serotype 3, 6 and 23) were used in the assays (Section 2.2.1). The bacterial preparations were made as described in Section 2.2.3. The bacteria were washed twice with PBS and fixed with 1% buffered paraformaldehyde (Sigma) for 30 min in a water bath at 37°C. The bacteria were labelled with ethidium bromide (EB) according to the methods described in section 2.3.2. The bacteria were washed twice and the total count was adjusted to  $4 \times 10^8 \text{ m}^{-1}$  in PBS by direct microscopy. Aliquots of the labelled bacteria were kept at -20°C for up to 3 months for use in experiments.

In some of the assays with HEP-2 cells, bacteria were labelled with fluorescein isothiocyanate (FITC) according to the method described in 2.3.1.

## **5. 2. 6 Bacterial binding**

### **5. 2. 6. 1 THP-1 cells**

Uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells ( $2 \times 10^5$ ) in capped plastic tubes were mixed with EB-labelled bacteria to provide a ratio of 10 bacteria:cell and incubated at 37°C in an orbital incubator (40 rpm). Samples were removed after 0 or 30 min incubation and washed 3 times with ice-cold PBS by centrifugation at  $300 \times g$  for 7 min to remove unbound bacteria from the pellet. The cells were suspended in 1 ml of PBS and stored in the dark at 4°C until analysed within 24 hours by flow cytometry.

### **5. 2. 6. 2 HEp-2 cells**

Samples (200 µl) of HEp-2 cells, RSV-infected HEp-2 cells were suspended in maintenance medium MM. An equal volume of FITC-labelled bacterial suspension was added to the cells to provide a ratio of 200 bacteria:cell. After incubation for 30 min at 37°C with gentle rotation in an orbital incubator, the samples were washed 3 times in PBS by centrifugation at  $480 \times g$  for 7 min, resuspended in 200 µl PBS. The cells were fixed with 100 µl of 1% (v/v) buffered paraformaldehyde and stored in the dark at 4°C until analysed by flow cytometry within 3 days of the experiment.

### **5. 2. 7 Statistical analysis**

Paired *t* tests were on the logarithms of the binding indices were used to analyse data obtained from binding and ingestion of bacteria.

## **5. 3 Results**

At 24 hours post-infection 40-50 % of THP-1 cells and more than 80% of HEp-2 cells were infected with RSV. RSV infection did not affect the viability of cells at 24 hr post-infection.

### **5. 3. 1 Bacterial binding to THP-1 cells**

Figure 5.1 summarises data from bacterial binding to THP-1 cells. The binding observed for isolate HI1 to uninfected THP-1 cells was about half of that observed for isolate HI2 ( $P < 0.05$ ). HI1 also bound significantly less to RSV-infected cells compared with HI2 ( $P < 0.01$ ). Compared with uninfected cells, binding of both the isolates to cells infected with RSV was significantly reduced: HI1,  $P < 0.01$ , 95%CI -5520,-18141; HI2,  $P < 0.02$ , 95%CI -1588,-25237.

Compared with MC2, MC1 bound in higher numbers to uninfected THP-1 cells ( $P < 0.001$ ) and to RSV-infected cells ( $P < 0.005$ ). Both MC1 and MC2 isolates bound significantly less to RSV-infected cells compared with uninfected cells: MC1,  $P < 0.01$ , 95%CI -6796,-11840; and MC2,  $P < 0.002$ , 95%CI -12258,-28233.



Compared with SP6, SP3 bound significantly more to uninfected cells ( $P < 0.05$ ) and to RSV-infected cells ( $P < 0.05$ ). Compared with uninfected cells, fewer SP3 bound to RSV-infected cells ( $P = 0.051$ , 95%CI 55,-23737). There was no significant difference in binding of SP6 to uninfected or RSV-infected cells. A decrease in ingestion of SP3 by RSV infected cells was observed ( $P = 0.059$ , 95%CI 1212,-45717).

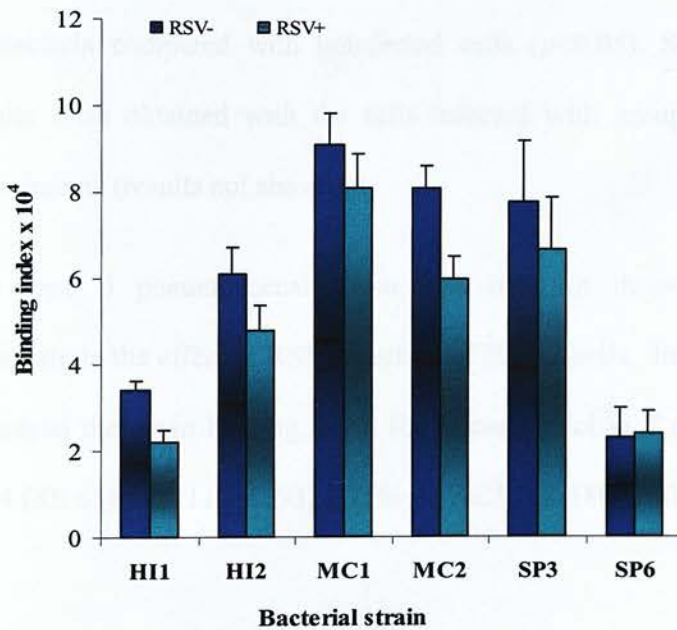


Figure 5.1. Binding indices of *H. influenzae* isolates (H1 and H2), *M. catarrhalis* (M1 and M2) and *S. pneumoniae* type 3 and 6 (SP3 and SP6) to THP-1 and RSV-infected THP-1 cells (mean of nine experiments). (Error bars represented standard errors from seven experiments).

### 5. 3. 2 Bacterial binding to HEp-2 cells

Figure 5.2 summarises the data from binding of FITC-labelled bacteria to HEp-2 cells. Binding of all the strains except one of the two strains of *Moraxella catarrhalis* was increased due to infection of cells with RSV. Compared with uninfected cells, RSV-infected cells bound about twice as many bacteria giving the following *p* values: HI1, < 0.001; MC1, <0.001, SP6, <0.001; and SP23, <0.05. The effect of RSV infection on binding to MC2 was opposite: RSV-infected cells bound significantly lower numbers of bacteria compared with uninfected cells ( $p<0.05$ ). Similar pattern of results were obtained with the cells infected with group B RSV in few experiments (results not shown).

#### 5. 4 Discussion

The type 6 pneumococcal strain was used in these experiments to demonstrate the effect of RSV-infection of HEp-2 cells. Infection with RSV increased the mean binding index for pneumococci in 7 experiments from 1834 (SE 65) to 3211 (SE 93) (175%, 95%CI 168-180,  $P<0.001$ ).

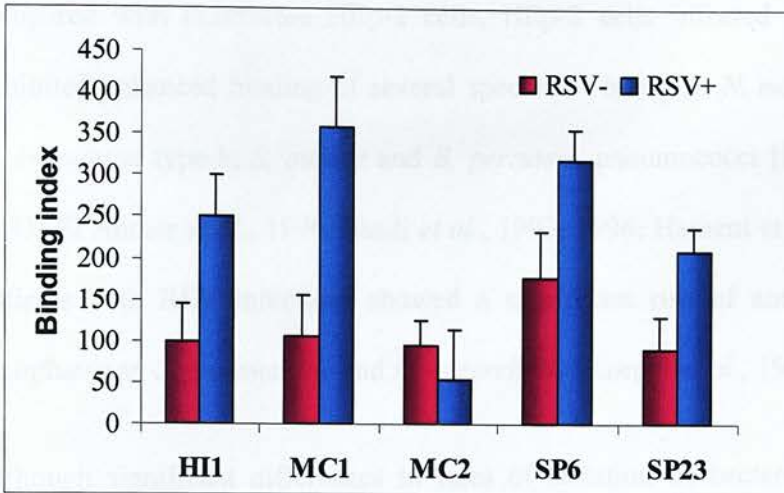


Figure 5.2. Binding indices of *H. influenzae* isolates (H1 and H2), *M. catarrhalis* (M1 and M2) and *S. pneumoniae* type 3 and 6 (SP6 and SP23) to HEp-2 and RSV-infected HEp-2 cells.

#### 5. 4 Discussion

Exacerbations in the course of COPD and asthma are usually attributed to infection. Non-typeable *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* are common bacterial species isolated from these patients [Calder & Schonel, 1971; Smith *et al.*, 1976; Nicotra *et al.*, 1986; Seddon *et al.*, 1999]. Fagon and Chastre [1996] reviewed studies comparing the tracheobronchial microflora during acute exacerbations and stable periods in the course of COPD; significant differences in isolation rates in these studies were found only for viruses, influenza virus and RSV. These studies did not measure the bacterial flora of the respiratory tract. Previous studies found that

compared with uninfected HEp-2 cells, HEp-2 cells infected with RSV exhibited enhanced binding of several species of bacteria: *N. meningitidis*; *H. influenzae* type b; *S. aureus* and *B. pertussis*, pneumococci [Raza *et al.*, 1993; El Ahmer *et al.*, 1996; Saadi *et al.*, 1993, 1996; Hament *et al.*, 2004]. Patients with RSV infections showed a significant rise of antibodies to *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* [Korppi *et al.*, 1989].

Although significant differences in rates of isolation of bacterial species during exacerbation and stable periods were not found in patients with COPD, the density of bacterial colonisation of the respiratory tract might contribute to exacerbation. Secondary bacterial infections following virus infections are thought to be associated with enhanced bacterial binding, and suppression of host immune responses and bactericidal functions associated with viral infections [de Graaf-Miltenburg *et al.*, 1994].

Virus infections might predispose individuals to secondary bacterial infections due to suppression of host immune responses and impairment of bactericidal functions among other factors [de Graaf-Miltenburg *et al.*, 1994]. Influenza virus modified monocyte antigen presentation, and cytokine production [Louie *et al.*, 1995]. RSV infection of a murine macrophage cell line P388D1 resulted in an increase in their phagocytic activity and a decrease TNF- $\alpha$  production [Guerrero-Plata *et al.*, 2001]. Murine alveolar macrophages when infected with RSV, however, produced more cytokine and exhibited decreased bactericidal functions [Franke-

Ullmann et al., 1995]. RSV infection induced production of pro-inflammatory cytokines in human neonatal macrophages and milk macrophages [Matsuda et al., 1996; Sone et al., 1997]. RSV replication triggered chemokine production in epithelial cells and macrophages *in vitro* and in murine model [Miller et al., 2004]. Since monocytes play an important role in bactericidal activity in the respiratory tract, this study used THP-1 cells as model to compare the differences in binding of *H. influenzae*, *M. catarrhalis*, and *S. pneumoniae*.

#### **5. 4. 1 Bacterial staining and use of flow cytometry**

Flow cytometry has recently been used extensively to detect fluorochrome-labelled particles. Because large populations can be examined, it is consistently more accurate and sensitive than direct microscopy [Cunningham, 1994<sup>a&b</sup>]. Flow cytometric analysis in bacterial binding studies cannot provide an absolute measure of the mean number of bacteria attached to individual cells, but the mean fluorescence values obtained by this method can reliably compare the binding between samples [Loken and Stall, 1982; Rohde & Dyer, 2004].

Direct labelling of bacteria with fluorescein derivatives can affect the protein moieties on the surface. Compared with unlabelled bacteria, FITC-labelled *E. coli* and *Salmonella typhimurium* bound in higher numbers to mouse peritoneal monocytes (A. Uryet, personal communication). In this study,

bacteria were labelled with EB that binds to nucleic acid within the cells. EB enters through the pores in bacterial cells wall produced by fixation with paraformaldehyde. Any possible effects of bacterial fixation on surface molecules and on binding were not studied in these experiments but were not expected to alter the results of experiments that compared the binding between uninfected and RSV-infected cells.

An attempt was made to differentiate between FITC-labelled antibodies and EB-labelled bacteria in two-coloured histograms in flow cytometric analysis. The analysis, however, did not produce conclusive results due to technical difficulties with the flow cytometer, which had settings for only low discrimination between the two colours. As a result, any direct evidence to associate the cellular surface antigens studies with bacterial binding could not be provided in this study.

#### **5. 4. 2 Effect of RSV infection of cells on bacterial binding to THP-1 cells**

It has been suggested that cellular antigens normally involved in cell-to-cell recognition might be 'hijacked' by bacteria [Isberg et al., 1994; Rozdzinski & Tuomanen, 1995]. There are reports that complement receptors, CR3 (CD 11b/CD18) and CR4 (CD11c/CD18), are receptors for *E. coli* [Wright & Jong, 1986] and for *Mycobacterium leprae* [Schlesinger et al., 1991] on human monocytes. Binding of erythrocytes coated with pertussis toxin to

macrophages was inhibited by capping with anti-Lewis<sup>a</sup> and anti-Lewis<sup>x</sup> (CD15) [van't Wout *et al.*, 1992]. The antibodies to Lewis<sup>a</sup> and Lewis<sup>x</sup> antigens also inhibited binding of *S. aureus* and *B. pertussis* to buccal epithelial cells [Saadi *et al.*, 1993, 1996]. *Helicobacter pylori* bound to Lewis<sup>a</sup> and Lewis<sup>b</sup> antigens on cells [Alkout *et al.*, 1997]. CD14 and LFA-1 function as receptors for bacterial lipopolysaccharides [Schumann *et al.*, 1994; Wright *et al.*, 1989]. Collagen receptors on CD4+ cells, of which CD29 is a common  $\beta$  chain, are involved in binding of *Yersinia pseudotuberculosis* [Ennis *et al.*, 1993]. Reduction in meningococcal binding and reduction in attachment of meningococcal LOS-coated sheep erythrocytes to HEp-2 cells pretreated with anti-CD14 or anti-CD18 indicate that these antigens are involved in meningococcal binding [Raza *et al.*, 1999].

Decreased bacterial binding to RSV-infected THP-1 cells might be explained by decreased expression of certain surface antigens on these cells (Chapter 4).

#### **5. 4. 3 Effect of RSV infection on binding of bacteria to HEp-2 cells**

Increase in binding *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* to HEp-2 cells due to RSV infection found in this work was consistent with previous studies by our group and others [Raza *et al.*, 1993; Patel *et al.*, 1992; Jiang *et al.*, 1999; Ogra, 2004] (Section 1.5.3). The increased binding also matched

up with increased expression of surface antigens measured on HEp-2 cells that are considered as potential receptors on epithelial cells for bacteria (Chapter 4).

#### **5. 4. 4 Comparison of effects of RSV infection in relation to host defence**

RSV infection of the respiratory tract might increase density of colonisation due to increase in number of potential receptors for bacterial binding, among other factors promoting increased bacterial load, *e.g.*, local oedema formation, tissue injury, decreased bacterial clearance associated with loss of mucocilliary function and formation of exudate that increases bacterial growth (Section 1.5.3).

It might also increase frequency of colonisation due to spread of bacteria in aerosols due to hyperirritability of the respiratory tract and heavy bacterial load. There is epidemiological evidence to suggest viral infection enhances colonisation by *M. catarrhalis*. In a study in Denmark, significantly more children in the 1-48 month age range with upper or lower respiratory tract infections were colonised with *M. catarrhalis* (68%) compared with children without such infections (36%,  $P < 0.001$ ). After recovery, the isolation rate in the infected group fell to that of the uninfected group [Ejlertsen *et al.*, 1994].



RSV infected phagocytic cells in the lungs might have decreased capacity to deal with the bacteria due to decreased capacity to bind, which can become more important on relation to increased bacterial load in the respiratory tract.

The next part of the study examined phagocytic and bactericidal functions of THP-1 cells when challenged with *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* and the effect of RSV infection on these functions.

## CHAPTER 6

# **Bactericidal activity of a monocytic cell line (THP-1) against *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* is depressed after infection with respiratory syncytial virus**

### **6. 1 Introduction**

Previous results indicated that infection with RSV might decrease expression of potential bacterial receptors on monocytes (Chapter 4) and, compared with uninfected monocytes, RSV-infected monocytes bound fewer numbers of *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* (Chapter 5). Chapters 4 and 5 also showed that RSV-infected HE-p2 cells might bind more of these bacterial species compared with uninfected cells. The decreased capacity of monocytes to deal with bacterial load might not be limited to decreased binding but other antibacterial functions might also be deranged due to virus infection.

THP-1 possesses the properties of alveolar macrophages that play an essential role in bactericidal functions against inhaled and ingested microorganisms and in inflammation in the respiratory tract due to these

agents. [Tsuchiya et al., 1980; Chen et al., 1996] were used for this part of the study. The first objective was to examine the effect of RSV infection on phagocytic and intracellular bactericidal activities of THP-1 cells.

Tumour necrosis factor $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) plays a role in defence against viral [Neuzil et al., 1996; Cirino, et al., 1993; Minagawas et al., 2004] and bacterial infection [von der Mohlen et al., 1996; Westendorp et al., 1997; Ehlers, 2003], but has been considered responsible for full-blown infection in rhinovirus infection by down-regulating IFN- $\gamma$  response [Berg et al., 2004]. Its release, however, also results in inflammation in the respiratory tract and contributes to the systemic symptoms in patients with COPD [Keatings et al., 1996; de Godoy et al, 1996]. The second objective was to investigate the effect of RSV infection and the presence of intracellular bacteria on TNF- $\alpha$  release from THP-1 cells.

## 6. 2 Materials and methods

The Edinburgh strain of RSV (subgroup A) (Section 2.5) was used to infect THP-1 cells (5.2.2). Two isolates each of non-typeable *H. influenzae* (HI1 and HI2), *M. catarrhalis* (MC1 and MC2) and *S. pneumoniae* (serotype 3 and 6) were used in the assays (Section 2.2.1) and the preparations made as described in Section 2.2.3.

### **6. 2. 1 Ingestion of bacteria**

Bacterial preparations were incubated with cells at appropriate ratios as described for bacterial binding studies (5.2.7). To measure the fluorescence from bacteria ingested by cells, fluorescence from extracellular bacteria was quenched in each sample (1 ml) with 20  $\mu\text{l}$  of 0.05% crystal violet (BDH) in 0.15 N sodium chloride. Since the optical density of the soluble dye and its quenching effect increased with time, the flow cytometric analysis was carried at 500-600 nm. In this range more than 90% of the EB-labelled bacteria outside the cells were completely quenched. Crystal violet at higher optical densities is membrane permeable and can quench intracellular bacteria. The laser power for these samples was adjusted to compensate for the decrease in background autofluorescence of the control samples due to quenching and the percentage of fluorescent cells and the mean fluorescence were measured to obtain an  $I_{\text{Ind}}$ .

### **6. 2. 2 Intracellular survival of bacteria**

Uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells were incubated with live unlabelled bacteria under the above conditions for 30 min. Extracellular bacteria were killed by adding gentamicin ( $30 \mu\text{g ml}^{-1}$ ) and ampicillin ( $50 \mu\text{g ml}^{-1}$ ) for 15 min at  $37^{\circ}\text{C}$ . After 3 washes with PBS, the cells were resuspended in 100  $\mu\text{l}$  of PBS and lysed with an equal volume of 0.05% sodium lauryl sulphate in sterile distilled water. Samples were

immediately plated in triplicate for determination of cfu as described above. For a time course study of intracellular survival and growth of bacteria, cells were incubated for different periods before lysing and plating.

### **6. 2. 3 TNF- $\alpha$ bioactivity**

Uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells were incubated in 5% CO<sub>2</sub> at 37°C with unlabelled live or EB-labelled fixed bacteria at a ratio of 10 bacteria:cell in 24-well tissue culture plates (Costar). After 24 hr of incubation, supernatants from individual wells were collected for determination of TNF- $\alpha$ . The bioassay described in section 3.2.4 was used to determine TNF- $\alpha$  activity.

### **6. 2. 4 Statistical analysis**

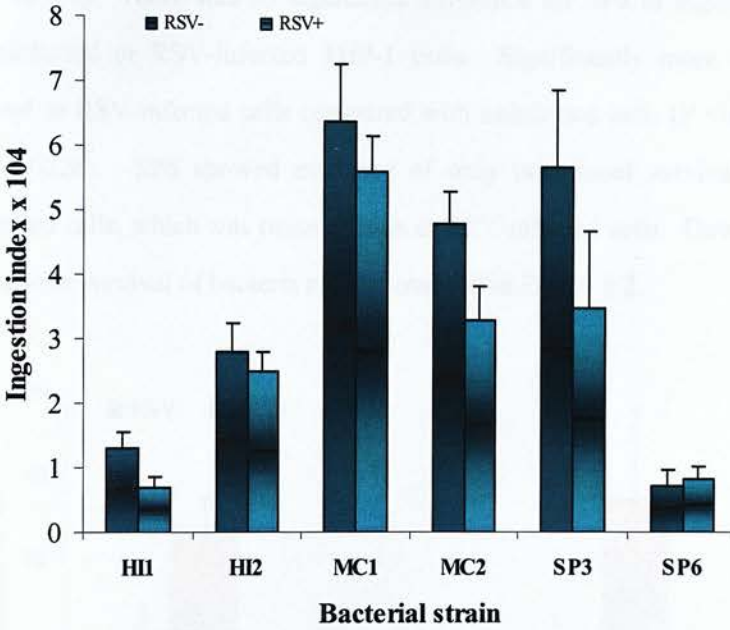
Paired *t* tests were used to analyse data from ingestion of bacteria. Wilcoxon's test for matched-pairs was applied to the data on experiments measuring intracellular survival of bacteria. The data for TNF- $\alpha$  production by uninfected or RSV-infected THP-1 cells under various conditions were analysed also by paired *t* tests.

## **6. 3 Results**

### **6. 3. 1 Bacterial ingestion and survival**

As described previously, at 24 hours post-infection 40-50 % of THP-1 cells were infected with RSV. RSV infection did not affect the viability of cells at 24 hr post-infection.

Bacteria bound to cells at 0 min (data not shown), but intracellular bacteria were not detected at this time either by quenching the external bacteria or by determination of intracellular survival. Data from 9 experiments on ingestion of *H. influenzae*, *M. catarrhalis* and pneumococci are presented in Figure 6.1.



6.1. Ingestion indices (SE) of *H. influenzae* isolates (HI1 and HI2), *M. catarrhalis* (M1 and M2) and *S. pneumoniae* type 3 and 6 (SP3 and SP6) to THP-1 and RSV-infected THP-1 cells (mean of nine experiments). Error bars represent SEM.

RSV infection of cells reduced the ingestion of both the *H. influenzae* strains, but this was significant only for HI1 ( $P < 0.05$ , 95%CI -791,-12793). Both the isolates survived better in RSV-infected cells compared

with uninfected cells ( $P < 0.02$ , HI1,  $Z = -2.366$ ;  $P < 0.05$ , HI2,  $Z = -2.1974$ ). RSV infection of cells reduced the ingestion of both the *M. catarrhalis* strains (MC1, NS; MC2,  $P < 0.05$ , 95%CI -335,-31328). Neither of the isolates survived in uninfected or RSV-infected THP-1 cells in the conditions used in the study. A decrease in ingestion of *S. pneumoniae* SP3 by RSV infected cells was observed ( $P = 0.059$ , 95%CI 1212,-45717). There was no significant difference for SP6 in ingestion by uninfected or RSV-infected THP-1 cells. Significantly more SP3 survived in RSV-infected cells compared with uninfected cells ( $P < 0.05$ ,  $Z = -2.0226$ ). SP6 showed evidence of only occasional survival in uninfected cells, which was twice as high in RSV-infected cells. Data for intracellular survival of bacteria are summarised in Figure 6.2.

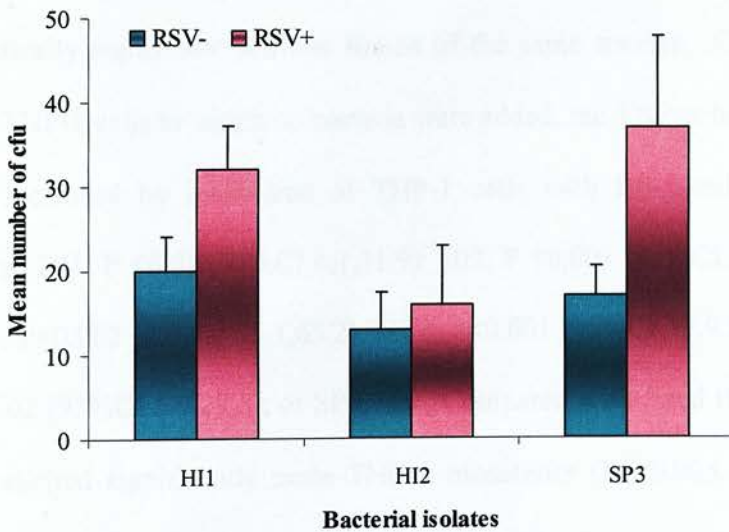


Figure 6.2. Survival of *H. influenzae* isolates (HI1 and HI2) and *S. pneumoniae* type 3 (SP3) in uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells (mean of 7 experiments).

### 6. 3. 2 Effect of RSV infection and bacteria on TNF- $\alpha$ bioactivity of cells

TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity in supernatants of uninfected or RSV-infected THP-1 cells incubated with either live unlabelled or fixed EB-labelled bacteria was determined (Figure 6.3).

In 7 experiments, compared with THP-1 cells to which no bacteria were added, the bioactivity was increased by incubation of THP-1 cells with live strains: HI1,  $P < 0.01$  (95%CI 11.5,45.9); HI2,  $P < 0.001$  (95%CI 24.3,50.6); MC1  $P < 0.05$  (95%CI 8.5,59.2); MC2,  $P < 0.05$  (95%CI 5.1,47.2); SP3,  $P < 0.001$  (95%CI 48.6,65.9); or SP6,  $P < 0.005$  (95%CI 15.5,44.5). Differences in the levels of TNF- $\alpha$  induced were not statistically significant between strains of the same species. Compared with THP-1 cells to which no bacteria were added, the TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity was increased by incubation of THP-1 cells with EB-labelled fixed strains: HI1,  $P < 0.05$  (95%CI 4.1,31.9); HI2,  $P < 0.001$  (95%CI 19,42.4); MC1,  $P < 0.002$  (95%CI 23.1,63.2); MC2,  $P < 0.001$  (95%CI 38.9,59); SP3,  $P < 0.02$  (95%CI 5.9,29.5); or SP6, NS. Compared with fixed HI1, fixed HI2 elicited significantly more TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity ( $P < 0.005$ , 95% CI 6,19.3). Fixed MC2 and SP3 elicited higher TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity compared with fixed MC1 and SP6 respectively, but the differences were not statistically significant.



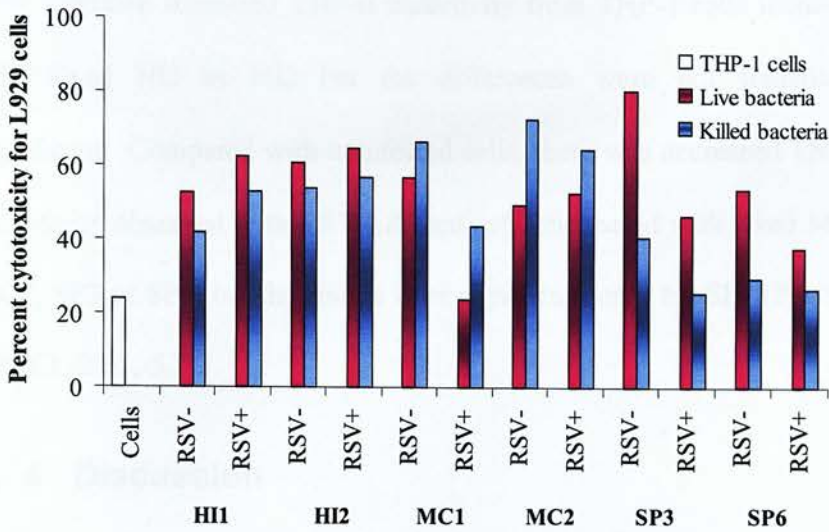


Figure 6.3. Percentage of cytotoxicity for L-929 cells caused by  $TNF-\gamma$  in supernates from uninfected or RSV-infected THP-1 cells incubated with live or fixed *H. influenzae* (HI1 & 2), *M. catarrhalis* (MC1 & 2) and *S. pneumoniae* (SP3 & 6) obtained from 7 Experiments.

RSV infection increased  $TNF-\alpha$  bioactivity from THP-1 cells incubated with live HI1, HI2 or MC2 but the differences were not statistically significant. Compared with uninfected cells,  $TNF-\alpha$  bioactivity was decreased for RSV-infected cells incubated with live MC1,  $P < 0.002$  (95%CI -49.3-18.4), SP3,  $P < 0.001$  (95%CI -47.6, -20.4) or SP6,  $P < 0.005$  (95%CI -23.2,-8.2).

RSV infection increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity from THP-1 cells incubated with fixed HI1 or HI2 but the differences were not statistically significant. Compared with uninfected cells, there was decreased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity observed with RSV-infected cells incubated with fixed MC1, MC2, SP3 or SP6, but the results were significant only for SP3 ( $P < 0.01$ , 95%CI -25.5,-5.2).

## 6. 4 Discussion

Decreased bacterial binding to and ingestion by THP-1 monocytes and their impaired ability to kill bacteria suggest a role of virus infection in pathogenesis of bacterial disease at multiple levels. While persistent RSV infection did not derange antigen presenting function of a monocyte cell line [Guerrero-Plata et al., 2004], it increased phagocytic activity and expression of Fc receptors and decreased TNF- $\alpha$  production from a murine macrophage cell line, P388D1 [Guerrero-Plata et al., 2001]. Infection with RSV, however, induces release of TNF- $\alpha$  from human alveolar macrophages and a murine monocyte cell line [Panuska *et al.*, 1994; Frank *et al.*, 1994]. Decreased ingestion of bacteria by THP-1 cells infected with RSV might be due to the lower levels of initial bacterial binding observed with these cells.

The differences in binding of different isolates of each strain of bacteria (Chapter 5) and their killing by the phagocytes found in this work might influence bacterial virulence and chronicity of disease. Isolates that bound

less to uninfected THP-1 cells, were ingested at lower levels and survived better in the cells might be more virulent than the others.

Heavy growths of bacteria over prolonged periods in the respiratory tract in COPD due to inefficient bactericidal mechanisms might cause further damage to the tract due to release of inflammatory cytokines. Increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity contributes to inflammation while a marked decrease can jeopardise mucosal protection against bacteria and bactericidal activity [Degre et al., 1989; von der Mohlen et al., 1996]. With this in view, this study examined the levels of TNF- $\alpha$  elicited from THP-1 cells in response to bacteria. TNF- $\alpha$  produced by uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells in response to bacteria were also compared. While various degrees of increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity were observed with all the bacterial isolates tested, the responses were reduced by concurrent RSV infection in some cases indicating different isolates can elicit different responses. RSV infection in human alveolar macrophages can persist for at least 25 days after *in vitro* infection [Panuska et al., 1990] and in a significant number of patients with COPD [Mikhailchenkova et al., 1987]. Persistently lower TNF- $\alpha$  responses to the bacteria observed with RSV infection combined with decreased intracellular bactericidal activity might prolong bacterial disease in patients with COPD and cause chronic damage to the respiratory tract.

In conclusion, the differences observed between uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells in the pattern of binding, intracellular killing of bacteria and TNF- $\alpha$  production in response to bacteria can help to explain increased susceptibility of virus-infected patients to secondary bacterial infections. Bacteria that escape virus-infected monocytes might have a greater opportunity to grow in the milieu of the respiratory tract and cause disease.

## **Chapter 7**

### **Discussion**

#### **7. 1 Introduction**

Although the precise sequence of events in COPD leading to airway obstruction is not completely understood, inflammation in the airways has been unanimously seen by researchers as a pivotal factor. Understanding the role and pathophysiological and molecular mechanisms of inflammation in the lungs holds the key to the development of effective intervention strategies. The studies on inflammation in COPD might also enhance the insight into proposed mechanisms of cytokine upsurge in infants with sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS) [Raza & Blackwell, 1999] and of chronic damage to the respiratory tract due to presence of exceptional microflora in the respiratory tract in patients with cystic fibrosis.

#### **7. 2 Role of microorganisms in COPD**

Only a small proportion of smokers progress to COPD (Section 1.5.1). The effect of cigarette smoke on responses associated with different genetic polymorphisms has been regarded as the most important

determinant of the outcome. Cessation of smoking is the chief measure that can slow down the decline in lung functions in COPD [Anthonisen *et al.*, 1994]. Microbial pathogens in COPD as agents boosting inflammation and inflicting tissue damage have been considered as additional important deleterious factors (1.5.5.1).

Chronic lower respiratory tract bacterial colonisation is a hallmark of COPD (Section 1.5.2) [Hill *et al.*, 2000]. Persistence of bacteria *e.g.*, *H. influenzae* in the respiratory tract, which is kept relatively sterile in healthy individuals, can be facilitated by intracellular niches in the mucosal epithelial cells [Wilson *et al.*, 1986]. The evidence that latent [Hogg, 2001] or persistent [Krivitskaia *et al.*, 1996] viral infections can establish in the respiratory tract in these patients also supports the hypothesis for a role of microbial pathogens in COPD.

### **7. 3 Exacerbations in COPD**

Acute exacerbation in the course of COPD entails significant morbidity and mortality. In addition to the role of microbial pathogens in the chronic setting, the course of illness is marked with frequent exacerbations in the symptoms due to acute bacterial infections. Compared with 'mucoid' non-infectious exacerbations, 'purulent' exacerbations exhibit increased levels of myeloperoxidase, neutrophil elastase IL-8 and C-reactive proteins (CRP), and are considered to result from infections [Gompertz *et al.*,

2001]. Antibiotics are typically prescribed to treat purulent exacerbations and usually this treatment benefit the patient. Pathophysiologic studies of exacerbation reveal the role of infection in COPD more clearly. Recurrent infections in patients with COPD enhance the progression of the underlying process. There is evidence that not all COPD exacerbation recover to baseline with respect to symptoms and lung functions [Seemungal et al., 2000]. A proposed course of COPD highlighting the role of respiratory tract infections in pathogenesis is illustrated in Figure 7.1.

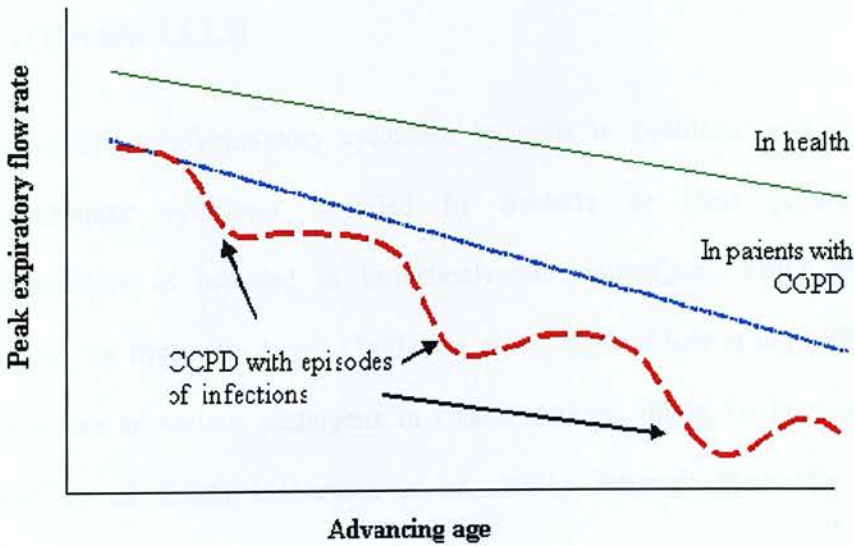


Figure 7.1. Decline in respiratory functions over the years expected in healthy individuals or patients with COPD with or without episodes of infections. (non-proportional representation)

## **7. 4 Combined effects of cigarette smoke and infectious agents**

Combining the deleterious agents in *in vitro* assays could be useful method in depicting the *in vivo* scheme of events. Infectious agents and cigarette smoke incite numerous responses in the respiratory tract: cellular infiltration, *e.g.*, neutrophils [Aaron et al., 2001], lymphocytes [Hogg, 2001] or monocytes [Ofulue et al., 1998]; alter intercellular interactions resulting from change in the expression of surface antigens and/or cellular functions, *e.g.*, phagocytosis, or defective natural killer cells [Priest et al., 2001] (Section 1.5.1.1).

Release of proinflammatory cytokines by cells is facilitated and anti-inflammatory cytokines impeded by bacteria or their products. Inflammation is initiated in bronchoalveolar epithelium, which also becomes its first main target [Takizawa et al., 1998; Khair et al., 1994]. Antibodies to various pathogens in COPD patients might be increased [Bakri *et al.*, 2002; Lieberman *et al.*, 2001] although their role in inflammation is less well explained.

Remodelling, parenchymal destruction, mucosal changes occur due to inflammatory cytokines and direct effects of deleterious agents [Jeffery, 2001; Maestrelli et al., 2001; McDonald, 2001].



## **7. 5 Models used in the present study**

Commonly described pathogens in COPD, *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis*, and RSV were tested in these studies. The system using human peripheral blood monocytes [Gordon & Read, 2002] obtained from blood donors indicate individual differences in inflammatory responses to these common bacterial pathogens and cigarette smoke (Chapter 3). Use of the monocyte cell line provided consistent genetic background to assess the effects of the individual bacterial strains and the effects of cigarette smoke [Guerrero-Plata et al., 2001]. It provided a model to examine the difference in expression of cell surface antigens due to viral infection (Chapter 4) and inflammatory and other responses to these agents (Chapter 6). Comparison of bacterial binding to monocytes and epithelial cells not only informed a more inclusive understanding of the effects of concurrent viral infection, but also improved the validity of the model due to the contrasting results of binding obtained with the two cell types (Chapter 5).

## **7. 6 Main conclusions**

There is ample epidemiologic and clinical evidence to indicate the role of microbial pathogens in COPD (Section 1.5.2.1). Numerous experimental studies have examined their role using *in vitro* models [Inoue et al., 2003; O'Rielly, 1995]. The major conclusions of the current study can be summarised as: 1) RSV infection boosted the inflammatory response of

peripheral blood monocytes exposed to cigarette smoke extract. There was evidence in the data pointing to extreme responses in some (blood) donor of monocytes; 2) RSV infection increased expression of potential bacterial receptor molecules on epithelial cells, while decreased their expression on monocytes. This finding implied that RSV infection resulted in higher bacterial load whereas reduced the proficiency of the system to deal with that load; 3) Not only that monocytes did not bind bacteria as well due to RSV-infection but also they did not perform as well in internalising and killing them.

### **7. 6. 1 Immunomodulatory effects of Virus infection**

Viruses influence the host in various ways. They modify immune system with consequential higher susceptibility to infections and immune-mediated diseases. Human immunodeficiency virus, Epstein Bar virus [Hillary et al., 1999; Porcu & Caligiuri, 2000] and cytomegalovirus (CMV) [Mocarski, 2004; Boeckh & Nichols, 2003] are well recognized immunomodulatory agents predisposing individuals to secondary bacterial, fungal and protozoal infections. Myxoma viruses release immunologically active proteins that simulate complement and chemokines [Barrett et al., 2001; Kotwal, 2000]. Varicella Zoster Virus demonstrates immunomodulatory effects during the primary infection, and during persistence and reactivation phases through interference with CD4 and CD8 T cell functions [Abendroth & Arvin, 2001]. Human herpes

virus-6 and -7 might predispose the individuals to infection with CMV [Singh, 2000]. Genomic sequences for immunomodulatory proteins, e.g., complement control proteins, have been mapped in herpesviruses and poxvirus [McFadden & Murphy, 2000].

Respiratory tract viruses usually cause acute infection involving cell surface changes, cytokine production and tissue damage; this phase is followed by clearance of pathogens and repair of tissue. Their persistence in the respiratory tract in certain patients groups might provide an ongoing source of injury and alteration in inflammatory and immune mechanisms. Mechanism leading to persistent infection with adenovirus are mediated by interference with antigen presentation on the surface of cells. Endogenous virus proteins resist presentation with MHC-1 and impede apoptosis of infected cells by TNF [Burgert & Blusch, 2000]. Persistence of RSV [Krivitskaia, et al., 1996] compounded by chronic colonisation with respiratory tract bacterial pathogens in COPD might provide sufficient stimulus to cause injury and alteration in the inflammatory and immune mechanisms.

Immunomodulatory effects of respiratory viruses are not, however, well described except for influenza virus. Secondary pneumonia with *S. aureus* following influenza virus infection in the elderly is a widely documented complication. This effect results from numerous factors including lung macrophages exhibiting transiently dysfunctional phagocytosis. The

findings of the present study identify RSV as disabling monocytes in the multitude of their functions: bacterial binding, internalisation, bacterial killing and inadequate production of cytokines. These findings might be more significant in the light of evidence of persistence of RSV infection in the lungs in patients with COPD and colonisation with bacteria.

### **7. 6. 2 Smoking and infection**

Sexually transmitted human papillomavirus is more likely to cause cervical carcinoma in female patients who also smoke cigarettes [Severson et al., 2001; Castellsague & Munoz, 2003], although the pathogenesis is not clear. Epidemiological studies indicate smoking a risk factor for severe pneumonitis and admission to ITU due to Varicella Zoster virus infection [Frangides & Pneumatikos, 2004; Harger et al., 2002; Jones et al., 2001]. Interaction of effects of smoking and infections has been described in Section 1.5.4.

## **7. 7 Implications of the conclusions**

### **7. 7. 1 Individual variations in inflammations response**

Individual genetic polymorphisms are a primary source of variations among individuals' inflammatory responses to cigarette smoke and infections (Section 1.1.5). Cytokine profiles are also determined by inter-species variations and those between the members of the same species of pathogens. Complexity is further increased by the presence of both virus and bacterial pathogens in the lungs in COPD. Not only those pathogens

might induce inflammatory responses with qualitative and quantitative differences, but also they might also be differently affected by antibacterial or antiviral activity of cytokines induced. Some of the cytokines have simultaneous anti-pathogen activity and potential to cause tissue injury. On experimental level, there were contrasting differences among various monocyte cell lines in their cytokine profiles and phagocytic functions [Guerrero-Plata et al., 2001; Panuska et al., 1994; Frank *et al.*, 1994]. These factors make difficult any attempt of generalising the pathophysiological changes in the respiratory tract during cigarette smoking and concurrent infections. In spite of these complexities, the course of clinical illness in COPD is relatively well defined, and might allow selection of appropriate management strategies. The following areas of interest could be a focus for further development.

### **7. 7. 2 Further research**

There are three areas of investigation into the role of infection in COPD need further work:

- 1) Isolation of bacterial species from routine respiratory specimens from patients with COPD does not necessarily indicate infection. This necessitates investigation into methods to determine densities and extents of colonisation by bacterial flora during exacerbations and stable periods in the course of COPD. Results of such studies might explain episodes of exacerbation in a proportion of cases.

- 2) The presence of bacteria in the normally sterile lower respiratory tract whether during stable COPD or acute exacerbation warrants investigation into their role in inflammation;
- 3) Possible changes in the growth patterns of bacteria might be due to the appearance of as yet unrecognised host factor(s) in the respiratory tract, changes in the bacterial phenotype {van Alphen, Jansen, et al. 1995 194 /id} or virus infections. Viral infection can increase bacterial load and possibly the extent of bacterial colonisation in the respiratory tract. The changes in the milieu of the lungs during exacerbation, modified by the genetic factors, disturb the fine-tuning of the cytokine production contributing to chronic inflammation (Figure 7.2). Interactions between virus and bacterial pathogens, cytokines and chemokines leading to inflammation and tissue damage are illustrated in Figure 7.3;
- 4) The model used in these studies could be extended to examine the effects of adenovirus, influenza virus and other respiratory tract viruses;
- 5) A population-based longitudinal study to examine the combined effects of smoking and infectious agents on cytokine production, lung functions and clinical features would be complementary to the observations made by this study;
- 6) It might be also pertinent to compare model of pathogenesis in COPD with other models of chronic respiratory inflammatory illness, e.g., cystic fibrosis, bronchial asthma and chronic bronchiectasis.

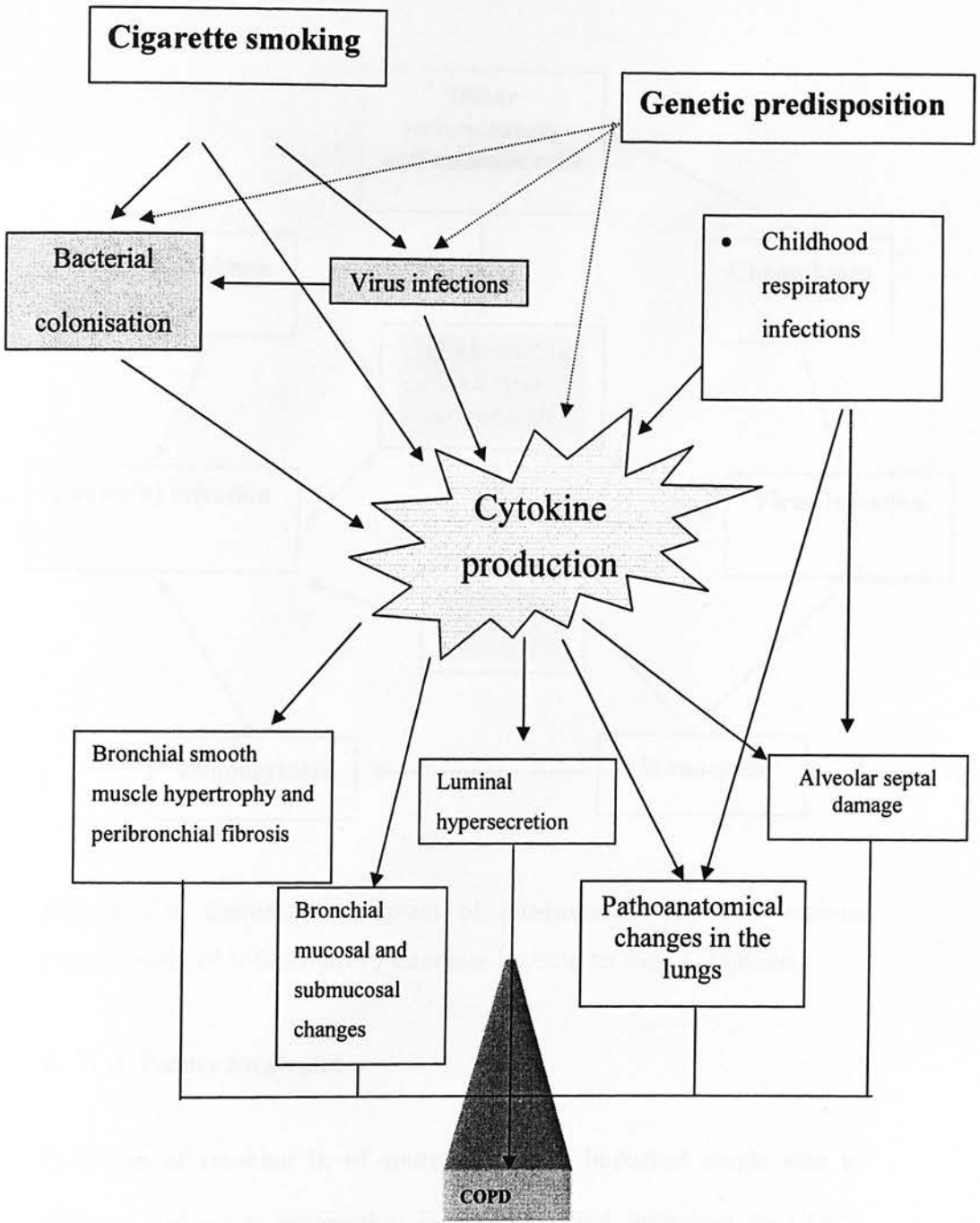


Figure 7.2. Schematic representation of events leading to chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) and episodes of exacerbation in its course.

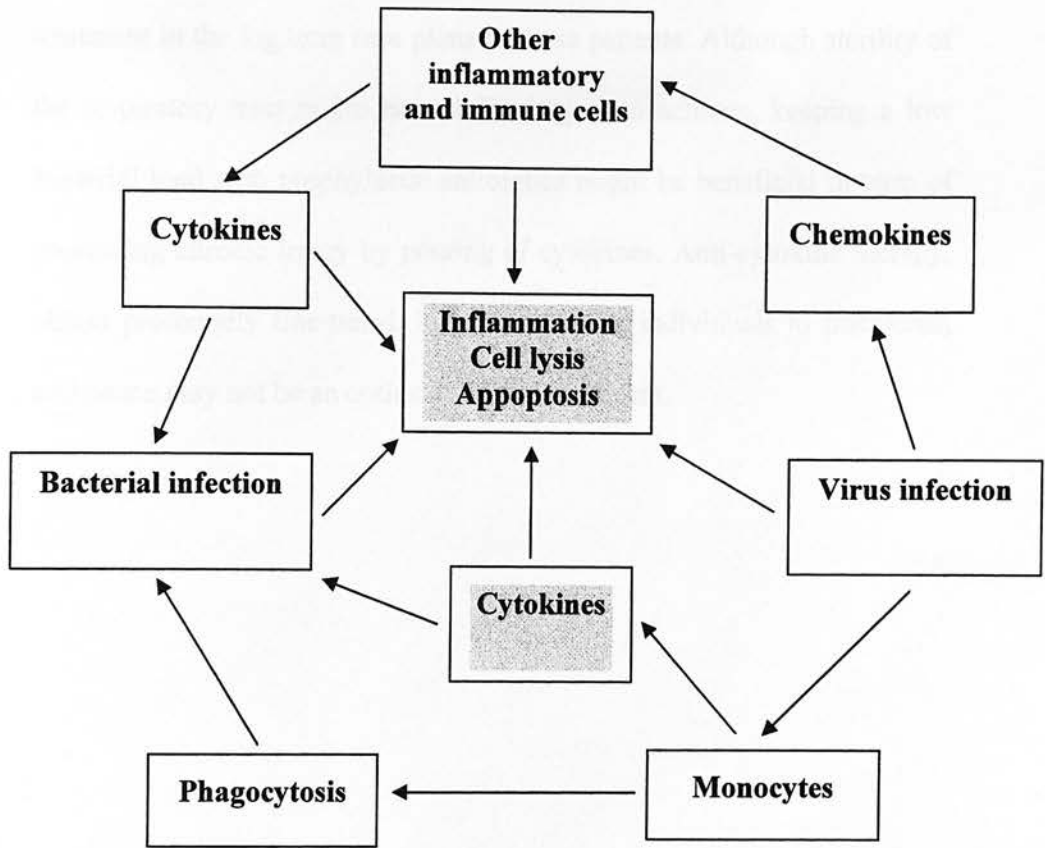


Figure 7.3. Schematic diagram of interactions between various components of inflammatory cascade leading to tissue damage.

### 7. 7. 3 Future Strategies

Cessation of smoking is, of course, the most important single step to prevent, and arrest progression in, COPD. Viral infections in COPD usually do not get treated. Their persistence makes appropriate treatment even more important to prevent secondary bacterial disease, cytokine over-production and substantial lung injury. It might be useful to be more



consistent in application of policies of using available vaccinations and treatment in the long term care plans in these patients. Although sterility of the respiratory tract might be a difficult goal to achieve, keeping a low bacterial load with prophylactic antibiotics might be beneficial in terms of preventing chronic injury by pouring of cytokines. Anti-cytokine therapy, unless profoundly fine-tuned, might predispose individuals to infections, and hence may not be an option available at present.

## References

1. Aaron SD, Angel JB, Lunau M, Wright K, Fex C *et al.* Granulocyte inflammatory markers and airway infection during acute exacerbation of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, *Am J Resp Crit Care Med* 2001, 163:349-355.
2. Abboud RT, Ofulue AF, Sansores RH, Muller NL. Relationship of alveolar macrophage plasminogen activator and elastase activities to lung function and CT evidence of emphysema. *Chest* 1998, 113:1257-1263.
3. Abendroth A, Arvin AM. Immune evasion as a pathogenic mechanism of varicella zoster virus. *Semin Immunol* 2001, 13:27-39.
4. Adair BM, Bradford HE, Mackie DP, McNulty MS. Effect of macrophages and in vitro infection with parainfluenza type 3 and respiratory syncytial viruses on the mitogenic response of bovine lymphocytes. *Am J Vet Res* 1992, 53:225-9.
5. Adesina AM, Vallyathan V, McQuillen EN, Weaver SO, Craighead JE. Bronchiolar inflammation and fibrosis associated with smoking.

- A morphologic cross-sectional population analysis. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1991, 143:144-149.
6. Adler A, Ngo L, Tosta P, Tager IB. Association of tobacco smoke exposure and respiratory syncytial virus infection with airways reactivity in early childhood. *Pediatr Pulmonol.* 2001, 32(6):418-27.
  7. Albuquerque RV, Hayden CM, Palmer LJ, Laing IA, Rye PJ, Gibson NA, Burton PR, Goldblatt J, Lesouef PN. Association of polymorphisms within the tumour necrosis factor (TNF) genes and childhood asthma. *Clin Exp Allergy* 1998, 28:578-584.
  8. Aleman M, De La Barrera S, Fink S, Finiasz M, Farina MH, Pizzariello G, Sasiain MD. Interleukin-12 amplifies the *M. leprae* hsp65-cytotoxic response in the presence of tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  and interferon- $\gamma$  generating CD56<sup>+</sup> effector cells: interleukin-4 downregulates this effect. *Scand J Immunol* 2000, 51(3):262-70.
  9. Alkout AM, Blackwell CC, Weir DM, Poxton IR, Elton R, Luman W, Palmer K. Isolation of cell surface components of *Helicobacter pylori* that binds H type 2, Lewis<sup>a</sup> and Lewis<sup>b</sup> antigens. *Gastroenterology* 1997, 112:1179-87.
  10. Alving K, Fornhem C, Lundberg JM. Pulmonary effects of endogenous and exogenous nitric oxide in the pig, relation to cigarette smoke inhalation. *Br J Pharm* 1993, 110:739-46.

11. An SF, Gould S, Keeling JW, Fleming KA. Role of respiratory viral infection in SIDS. detection of viral nucleic acid by in situ hybridization. *J Pathol* 1993, 171:271-278.
12. Anthonisen NR, Connett JE, Kiley JP, Altose MD *et al.* Effect of smoking intervention and the use of inhaled anti-cholinergic bronchodilator on the rate of decline of FEV1. *JAMA* 1994, 272:497-1505.
13. Asano K, Chee CB, Gaston B, Lilly CM, Gerard C, *et al.* Constitutive and inducible nitric oxide synthase gene expression, regulation, and activity in human lung epithelial cells. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 1994, 91:10089-10093.
14. Babiuk LA, Lawman MG, Ohmann HB. Viral-bacterial synergistic interaction in respiratory disease. *Adv Vir Res* 1988, 35:219-49.
15. Bachi T. Direct observation of the budding and fusion of an enveloped virus by video microscopy of viable cells. *J Cell Biol* 1988, 107:1689-1695.
16. Bakri F, Brauer AL, Sethi S, Murphy TF. Systemic and mucosal antibody reponse to *Moraxella catarrhalis* after exacerbation of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *J Infect Dis* 2002, 185:632-40.

17. Bals R. Cell types of respiratory epithelium, morphology, molecular biology and clinical significance. *Pneumologie* 1997, 51:142-149. (Abstract)
18. Barker DJ, Osmond C. Childhood respiratory infection and adult chronic bronchitis in England and Wales. *Br Med J* 1986, 293:1271-1275.
19. Barnes PJ, Belvisi MG. Nitric oxide and lung disease. *Thorax* 1993, 48:1034-1043.
20. Barnes PJ. New concepts in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Annu Rev Med* 2003;54:113-29.
21. Barquin N, Chou P, Ramos C, Montano M, Pardo A, Selman M. Increased expression of intercellular adhesion molecules 1, CD11a/CD18 cell surface adhesion glycoproteins and  $\alpha$ -4- $\beta$ 1 integrin in rat model of chronic interstitial lung fibrosis. *Pathobiol* 1996, 64:187-192.
22. Barrett JW, Cao JX, Hota-Mitchell S, McFadden G. Immunomodulatory proteins of myxoma virus. *Semin Immunol* 2001, 13:73-84.
23. Bastos KR, Marinho CR, Barboza R, Russo M, Alvarez JM, D'Imperio Lima MR. What kind of message does IL-12/IL-23 bring

to macrophages and dendritic cells? *Microbes Infect* 2004, 6(6):630-6.

24. Beachey EH, Giampapa CS, Abraham SN. Bacterial adherence. Adhesin receptor-mediated attachment of pathogenic bacteria to mucosal surfaces. *Am Rev Resp Dis* 1988, 138:S45-S48.
25. Beachey, E.H. Bacterial adhesion: adhesin-receptor interaction mediating the attachment of bacteria to mucosal surface. *J Infect Dis* 1981, 143:325-345.
26. Beadling C, Slifka MK. How do viral infections predispose patients to bacterial infections? *Curr Opin Infect Dis* 2004, 17(3):185-91.
27. Becker S, Soukup J, Yankaskas JR. Respiratory syncytial virus infection of human primary nasal and bronchial epithelial cell cultures and broncho-alveolar macrophages. *Am J Res Cell Mol Biol* 1992, 6:369-74.
28. Bedos JP, Rivier C, Azoulay-Dupuis E, Moine P. Current microbiologic problems. Pulmonary infection by *Streptococcus pneumoniae*. Current Physiopathological Aspects. *Presse Med* 1999, 28:442-449. (Abstract)
29. Berkman GE, Park SB, Wringhton SA, Gashman JR. In vitro-in vivo correlation of human (S)-nicotine metabolism. *Biochem Pharmacol* 1995, 50:565-70.
30. Bernstein DM. Increased mortality in COPD among construction workers exposed to inorganic dust. *Eur Respir J* 2004, 24(3):512.

31. Betsuyaku T, Kuroki Y, Nagai K, Nasuhara Y, Nishimura M. Effects of ageing and smoking on SP-A and SP-D levels in bronchoalveolar lavage fluid. *Eur Respir J* 2004, 24(6):964-70.
32. Beutler B, Cerami A. The biology of cachectin/TNF- $\alpha$ , primary mediator of the host response. *Annu Rev Immunol* 1989, 7:625-55.
33. Bhowmik A, Seemungal TAR, Sapsford RJ, Wedzicha JA. Relation of sputum inflammatory markers to symptoms and lung function changes in COPD exacerbation. *Thorax* 2000, 55:114-120.
34. Bisetti A. Pulmonary surfactant and respiratory infections. *Respiration* 1989, 55 Suppl 1:45-8.
35. Bissonnette EY, Enciso JA, Befus AD. Inhibition of tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) release from mast cells by the anti-inflammatory drugs, sodium cromoglycate and nedocromil sodium. *Clin Exp Immunol* 1995, 102:78-84.
36. Black RA, Rauch CT, Kozlosky CJ, Peschon JJ, Slack JL, *et al.* A metalloproteinase disintegrin that releases tumour-necrosis factor- $\alpha$  from cells. *Nature* 1997, 385:729-733.
37. Blackwell CC, Gordon AE, James VS, MacKenzie DAC, Mogensen-Buchanan M, El Ahmer OR, Al Madani OM, Törö K, Cuskas Z, Sótonyi P, Weir DM, Busuttill A. The role of bacterial toxins in

- Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS). *Inter J Med Microbiol* 291:561-570.
38. Boeckh M, Nichols WG. Immunosuppressive effects of  $\beta$ -herpesviruses. *Herpes* 2003, 10(1):12-6.
39. Bohadana A, Teculescu D, Martinet Y. Mechanisms of chronic airway obstruction in smokers. *Respir Med* 2004, 98(2):139-51.
40. Borson S, Claypoole K, McDonald GJ. Depression and Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. *Treatment Trials. Semin Clin Neuropsychiatry* 1998, 3:115-130.
41. Boulares AH, Zoltoski AJ, Sherif ZA, Jolly P, Massaro D, Smulson ME. Gene knockout or pharmacological inhibition of poly(ADP-ribose) polymerase-1 prevents lung inflammation in a murine model of asthma. *Am J Respir Cell Mol Biol* 2003, 28(3):322-9.
42. Bouma G, Crusius JB, Garcia-Gonzalez MA, Meijer BU, Hellemans HP, *et al.* Genetic markers in clinically well defined patients with ulcerative colitis (UC). *Clin Exp Immunol* 1999, 115:294-300.
43. Braun JM, Weir DM, Blackwell CC. Comparison of inflammatory responses to lipooligosaccharide of meningococci, *Neisseria lactamica* and *Moraxella catarrhalis*. International Pathogenic Neisseria Conference. 2000, Galveston, Texas



44. Brinkman BM, Zuijdeest D, Kaijzel EL, Breedveld FC, Verweij CL. Relevance of the tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) -308 promoter polymorphism in TNF- $\alpha$  gene regulation. *J Inflamm* 1995, 46:32-41.
45. Brown GP, Iwamoto GK, Monick MM, Hunninghake GW. Cigarette smoking decreases interleukin-1 release by human alveolar macrophages. *Am J Physiol* 1989, 256:260-264.
46. Bucchioni E, Kharitonov SA, Allegra L, Barnes PJ. High levels of interleukin-6 in the exhaled breath condensate of patients with COPD. *Respir Med*. 2003, 97(12):1299-302.
47. Burgert HG, Blusch JH. Immunomodulatory functions encoded by the E3 transcription unit of the adenoviruses. *Virus Genes* 2000, 21:13-25.
48. Cabello H, Torres A, Celis R, El Ebiary M, Puig dlB, *et al*. Bacterial colonization of distal airways in healthy subjects and chronic lung disease: a bronchoscopic study. *Eur Respir J* 1997, 10:1137-1144.
49. Calder MA, Schonell ME. Pneumococcal typing and the problem of endogenous or exogenous reinfection in chronic bronchitis. *Lancet* 1971, 1:1156-1159.
50. Camner P, Mossberg B, Philipson K. Tracheobronchial clearance and chronic obstructive lung disease. *Scand J Respir Dis* 1973, 54:272-281.

51. Carpagnano GE, Kharitonov SA, Foschino-Barbaro MP, Resta O, Gramiccioni E, Barnes PJ. Increased inflammatory markers in the exhaled breath condensate of cigarette smokers. *Eur Respir J* 2003, 21(4):589-93.
52. Castellsague X, Munoz N. Chapter 3: Cofactors in human papillomavirus carcinogenesis--role of parity, oral contraceptives, and tobacco smoking. *J Natl Cancer Inst Monogr* 2003, (31):20-8.
53. Cazzola M, Ariano R, Gioia V, Mancini V, Rimoldi R, *et al.* Bacterial isolates and cigarette smoking in patients with chronic bronchitis. Results from an Italian multi-centre survey. *Clin Ther* 1990, 12:105-117.
54. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. Smoking attributable mortality and years of potential life lost – United States, 1990. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report* 1993; 42(33):645-8.
55. Chaly YV, Paleolog EM, Kolesnikova TS, Tikhonov II, Petratchenko EV, Voitenok NN. Neutrophil  $\alpha$ -defensin human neutrophil peptide modulates cytokine production in human monocytes and adhesion molecule expression in endothelial cells. *Eur Cytokine Netw* 2000, 1(2):257-66.

56. Chen F, Kuhn DC, Gaydos LJ, Demers LM. Induction of nitric oxide and nitric oxide synthase mRNA by silica and lipopolysaccharide in PMA-primed THP-1 cells. *APMIS* 1996, 104:176-82.
57. Chen F, Kuhn DC, Gaydos LJ, Demers LM. Induction of nitric oxide and nitric oxide synthase mRNA by silica and lipopolysaccharide in PMA-primed THP-1 cells. *APMIS* 1996, 104:176-82.
58. Christman JW, Lancaster LH, Blackwell TS. Nuclear factor  $\kappa$  B: A pivotal role in the systemic inflammatory response syndrome and new target for therapy. *Intensive Care Med* 1998, 24:1131-1138.
59. Churg A, Dai J, Tai H, Xie C, Wright JL. Tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  is central to acute cigarette smoke-induced inflammation and connective tissue breakdown. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 2002, 166(6):849-54.
60. Churg A, Wang RD, Tai H, Wang X, Xie C, Wright JL. Tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  drives 70% of cigarette smoke-induced emphysema in the mouse. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 2004, 170(5):492-8.
61. Cirino NM, Panuska JR, Villani A, *et al.* Restricted replication of respiratory syncytial virus in human alveolar macrophages. *J Gen Virol* 1993, 74:1527-37.

62. Clark KD, Wardrobe-Wong N, Elliott JJ, Gill PT, Tait NP, *et al.* Cigarette smoke inhalation and lung damage in smoking volunteers. *Eur Respir J* 1998, 12:395-399.
63. Coggins WB, Lefkowitz EJ, Sullender WM. Genetic variability among group A and group B respiratory syncytial viruses in a children's hospital. *J Clin Microbiol* 1998, 36:3552-3557.
64. Cosio FG, Hoidal JR, Douglas SD, Michael AF. Binding of soluble immune complexes by human monocytes and pulmonary macrophages. effects of cigarette smoking. *J Lab Clin Med* 1982, 100:469-476.
65. <sup>a</sup>Cunningham RE. Overview of flow cytometry and fluorescent probes for cytometry. *Methods Mol Biol* 1994, 34:219-24.
66. <sup>b</sup>Cunningham RE. Indirect immunofluorescent labeling of viable cells. *Methods Mol Biol* 1994, 34:229-32.
67. Cytokine gene polymorphisms moderate illness severity in infants with respiratory syncytial virus infection. *Hum Immunol* 2003, 64(3):338-44.
68. D'Aiuto F, Parkar M, Brett PM, Ready D, Tonetti MS. Gene polymorphisms in pro-inflammatory cytokines are associated with

systemic inflammation in patients with severe periodontal infections. *Cytokine* 2004, 28(1):29-34.

69. Davis RM, Novotny TE. The epidemiology of cigarette smoking and its impact on chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1989, 140:S82-S84.
70. De Boer J, Pouw FM, Zaagsma J, Meurs H. Effects of endogenous superoxide anion and nitric oxide on cholinergic constriction of normal and hyper-reactive guinea pig airways. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1998, 158:1784-1789.
71. De Boer WI, van Schadewijk A, Sont JK, Sharma HS, Stolk J, Hiemstra PS, van Krieken JH. Transforming growth factor  $\beta$ 1 and recruitment of macrophages and mast cells in airways in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1998, 158:1951-1957.
72. de Godoy I, Donahoe M, Calhoun WJ, Mancino J, Rogers RM. Elevated TNF- $\alpha$  production by peripheral blood monocytes of weight-losing COPD patients. *Am J Resp Crit Care Med* 1996, 153:633-7.
73. de Godoy, Donhoe M, Calhoun WJ, Mancino J, Rogers RM. Elevated TNF- $\alpha$  production by peripheral blood monocytes of

weight-losing COPD patients. Am J Resp Crit Care Med 1996, 153:633-7.

74. de Graaf-Miltenburg LA, van Vliet KE, Ten Hagen TL, Verhoef J, Van Strijp JA. The role of HSV-induced FC- and C3b(1)-receptors in bacterial adherence. J Med Microbiol 1994, 40:48-54.

75. Decoster E, Vanhaesebroeck B, Vandenabeele P, Grooten J, Fiers W. Generation and biological characterization of membrane-bound, uncleavable murine tumour necrosis factor. J Biol Chem 1995, 270:18473-18478.

76. Degre M, Bukholm G, Czarniecki CW. In vitro treatment of HEp-2 cells with human tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  and human interferons reduces invasiveness of *Salmonella typhimurium*. J Biol Regulators Homeostatic Agents 1989 3:1-7.

77. Degre M. Interaction between viral and bacterial infections in the respiratory tract. Scand J Infect Dis 1986, 49 (Suppl):140-5.

78. Delahooke DM, Barclay GR, Poxton IR. Tumour necrosis factor induction by an aqueous phenol-extracted lipopolysaccharide complex from *Bacteroides* species. Infect Immun 1995, 63:840-6.

79. Dietzschold B. The role of nitric oxide in the pathogenesis of virus-induced encephalopathies. *Current Topics in Microbiol Immunol* 1995, 95:51-6.
80. Dinarello CA. Anti-cytokine therapeutics and infections. *Vaccine*. 2003, 1;21 Suppl 2:S24-34.
81. Drannik AG, Pouladi MA, Robbins CS, Goncharova SI, Kianpour S, Stampfli MR. Impact of cigarette smoke on clearance and inflammation after *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* infection. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*. 2004, 170(11):1164-71.
82. Drumm K, Buhl R, Kienast K. Additional NO<sub>2</sub> exposure induces a decrease in cytokine specific mRNA expression and cytokine release of particle and fibre exposed human alveolar macrophages. *Eur J Med Res* 1999, 4:59-66.
83. Dutau H, Charpin D. Pollution and allergy: the epidemiological data. *Allerg Immunol* 1998, 30:329-336.
84. Ehlers S. Role of tumour necrosis factor (TNF) in host defence against tuberculosis: implications for immunotherapies targeting TNF. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2003, 62 Suppl 2:ii37-42.
85. Ejlersen T, Thisted E, Ebbesen F, Olesen B, Renneberg J. *Branhamella catarrhalis* in children and adults. A study of

- prevalence, time of colonisation, and association with upper and lower respiratory tract infections. *J Infect* 1994, 29:23-31
86. El Ahmer OR, Essery SD, Saadi AT, Raza MW, Ogilvie MM, *et al.* The effect of cigarette smoke on adherence of respiratory pathogens to buccal epithelial cells In Process Citation. *FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol* 1999, 23:27-36.
87. El Ahmer OR, MacKenzie DAC, James VS, Blackwell CC, Raza, MW *et al.* (1994). Exposure to cigarette smoke and colonisation of *Neisseria* species. In: JS Evans, SE Yost, MCJ Maiden, IM Feavers (eds). *Neisseria* 94, England. 281-3.
88. El Ahmer OR, Raza MW, Ogilvie MM, Blackwell CC, Weir DM, Elton RA. The effect of respiratory virus infection on expression of cell surface antigens associated with binding of potentially pathogenic bacteria. *Ad Exp Med Biol* 1996 408:169-77.
89. El-Azami-El-Idrissi M, Bauche C, Loucka J, Osicka R, Sebo P, Ladant D, Leclerc C. Interaction of *Bordetella pertussis* adenylate cyclase with CD11b/CD18: Role of toxin acylation and identification of the main integrin interaction domain. *J Biol Chem.* 2003, 3;278(40):38514-21.



90. Ennis E, Isberg RR, Shimizu Y. Very late antigen 4-dependent adhesion and costimulation of resting human T cells by the bacterial beta 1 integrin ligand invasins. *J Exp Med* 1993, 177(1):207-12.
91. Espinoza J, Chaiworapongsa T, Romero R, Gomez R, Kim JC, Yoshimatsu J, Edwin S, Rathnasabapathy C, Yoon BH. Evidence of participation of soluble CD14 in the host response to microbial invasion of the amniotic cavity and intra-amniotic inflammation in term and preterm gestations. *J Matern Fetal Neonatal Med.* 2002, 12(5):304-12.
92. Faden H, Duffy L, Williams A, Krystofik DA, Wolf J. Epidemiology of nasopharyngeal colonization with nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* in the first two years of life. *Acta Otolaryngol Suppl (Stockh)* 1996, 523:128-9.
93. Fagon J, Chastre J. Severe exacerbations of COPD patients: The role of pulmonary infections. *Seminars Resp Infect* 1996, 11:109-18.
94. Fagon J, Chastre J. Severe exacerbations of COPD patients: The role of pulmonary infections. *Seminars Resp Infect* 1996, 11:109-18.
95. Fagon JY, Chastre J. Severe exacerbations of COPD patients: the role of pulmonary infections. *Semin Respir Infect* 1996, 11:109-118.

96. Falkow S. Bacterial entry into eukaryotic cells. *Cell* 1991, 65(7):1099-102.
97. Fearn C, Loskutoff DJ. Role of tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  in induction of murine CD14 gene expression by lipopolysaccharide. *Infect Immun* 1997, 65:4822-31.
98. Ferrante A. Tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  potentiates neutrophil antimicrobial activity: increased fungicidal activity against *Torulopsis glabrata* and *Candida albicans* and associated increases in oxygen radical production and lysosomal enzyme release. *Infect Immun* 1989, 57:2115-2122.
99. Ferrarotti I, Zorzetto M, Beccaria M, Gile LS, Porta R, Ambrosino N, Pignatti PF, Cerveri I, Pozzi E, Luisetti M. Tumour necrosis factor family genes in a phenotype of COPD associated with emphysema. *Eur Respir J*. 2003, 21(3):444-9.
100. Fiel SB. Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Mortality and mortality reduction. *Drugs* 1996, 52 Suppl 2:55-60.
101. Finkelstein R, Fraser RS, Ghezzi H, Cosio MG. Alveolar inflammation and its relation to emphysema in smokers. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1995, 152:1666-1672.

102. Finley TN, Ladman AJ. Low yield of pulmonary surfactant in cigarette smokers. *N Engl J Med* 1972, 286:223-227.
103. Fischer H, Dohlsten M, Anderson ULF, Hedland G, Ericsson P, Hanson J SjoGren HO. Production of TNF- $\alpha$  and TNF- $\beta$  by staphylococcal enterotoxin A activated human T cells. *J Immunol* 1990,144:4663-4669.
104. Folkerts G, Nijkamp FP. Virus-induced airway hyperresponsiveness. Role of inflammatory cells and mediators. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1995, 151:1666-1673.
105. Frangides CY, Pneumatikos I. Varicella-zoster virus pneumonia in adults: report of 14 cases and review of the literature. *Eur J Intern Med* 2004, 15(6):364-370.
106. Franke G, Freihorst J, Steinmuller C, Verhagen W, Hockertz S, Lohman-Mathes ML. Interaction of alveolar macrophages and respiratory syncytial virus. *J Immunol Meth* 1994, 174:173-84.
107. Frankenberger M, Sternsdorf T, Pechumer H, Pforte A, Ziegler-Heitbrock HW. Differential cytokine expression in human blood monocyte subpopulations: a polymerase chain reaction analysis. *Blood* 1996, 87:373-377.

108. Franke-Ullmann G, Pfortner C, Walter P, Steinmuller C, Lohmann- *et al.* Alteration of pulmonary macrophage function by respiratory syncytial virus infection in vitro. *J Immunol* 1995, 154:268-280.
109. Fukuda Y, Masuda Y, Ishizaki M, Masugi Y, Ferrans VJ. Morphogenesis of abnormal elastic fibres in lungs of patients with panacinar and centriacinar emphysema. *Hum Pathol* 1989, 20:652-659.
110. Gallagher G, Eskdale J, Oh HH, Richards SD, Campbell DA, Field M. Polymorphisms in the TNF gene cluster and MHC serotypes in the West of Scotland. *Immunogenetics* 1997, 45:188-194.
111. Gan WQ, Man SF, Senthilselvan A, Sin DD. Association between chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and systemic inflammation: a systematic review and a meta-analysis. *Thorax* 2004, 59(7):574-80.
112. Gander ML, Fischer JE, Maly FE, von Kanel R. Effect of the G-308A polymorphism of the tumor necrosis factor (TNF)- $\alpha$  gene promoter site on plasma levels of TNF- $\alpha$  and C-reactive protein in smokers: a cross-sectional study. *BMC Cardiovasc Disord* 2004, 4(1):17.

113. Geng Y, Savage SM, Johnson LT, Seagrave JC, Sopori ML. Effect of nicotine on the human responses. 1. Chronic exposure to nicotine impairs antigen receptor-mediated signal transduction in lymphocytes. *Toxicology App Pharma* 1995, 135:268-75.
114. Geng YJ, Hansson GK. Interferon- $\gamma$  inhibits scavenger receptor expression and foam cell formation in human monocyte-derived macrophages. *J Clin Invest* 1992, 89:1322-1330.
115. Gentile DA, Doyle WJ, Zeevi A, Howe-Adams J, Kapadia S, Trecki J, Skoner DP. Cytokine gene polymorphisms moderate illness severity in infants with respiratory syncytial virus infection. *Hum Immunol* 2003, 64(3):338-44.
116. Gibson PG, Girgis-Gabardo A, Morris MM, Mattoli S, *et al.* Cellular characteristics of sputum from patients with asthma and chronic bronchitis. *Thorax* 1989, 44:693-699.
117. Girino NM, Panuska JR, Villani A, Teraf H, Robert NA *et al.* Restricted replication of respiratory syncytial virus in human alveolar macrophages. *J Gen Virol* 1993, 74:1527-37.
118. Gomez F, Kelley M, Rossman MD, Dauber J, Schreiber AD. Macrophage recognition of complement-coated lymphoblastoid cells. *J Reticuloendothel Soc* 1982, 31:241-249.

119. Gompertz S, O'Brien C, Bayley DL, Hill SL, Stockley RA. Changes in bronchial inflammation during acute exacerbations of chronic bronchitis. *Eur Respir J* 2001, 17:1112-9.
120. Gordon SB, Read RC. Macrophage defences against respiratory tract infections. *Br Med Bull* 2002, 61:45-61.
121. Grashoff WF, Sont JK, Sterk PJ, Hiemstra PS, de Boer WI, *et al.* Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: role of bronchiolar mast cells and macrophages. *Am J Pathol* 1997, 151:1785-1790.
122. Gruss HJ, Dower SK. The TNF ligand superfamily and its relevance for human diseases. *Cytokines Mol Ther* 1995, 1:75-105.
123. Gruss HJ, Dower SK. Tumour necrosis factor ligand superfamily: Involvement in the pathology of malignant lymphomas. *Blood* 1995, 85:3378-3404.
124. Guerrero-Plata A, Ortega E, Gomez B. Persistence of respiratory syncytial virus in macrophages alters phagocytosis and pro-inflammatory cytokine production. *Viral Immunol.* 2001, 14(1):19-30.
125. Gwaltney JM, Jr., Sande MA, Austrian R, Hendley JO. Spread of *Streptococcus pneumoniae* in families. II. Relation of

- transfer of *S. pneumoniae* to incidence of colds and serum antibody. J Infect Dis 1975, 132:62-68.
126. Hall CB, Walsh EE, Long CE, Schbabel KC. Immunity to and frequency of reinfection with respiratory syncytial virus. J Infect Dis 1991, 163:693-8.
127. Hall CB. Prevention of infections with respiratory syncytial virus: the hopes and hurdles ahead. Rev Infect Dis 1980, 2:384-392.
128. Hament JM, Aerts PC, Fleer A, Van Dijk H, Harmsen T, Kimpen JL, Wolfs TF. Enhanced adherence of *Streptococcus pneumoniae* to human epithelial cells infected with respiratory syncytial virus. Pediatr Res 2004, 55(6):972-8.
129. Hament JM, Kimpen JL, Fleer A, Wolfs TF. Respiratory viral infection predisposing for bacterial disease: a concise review. FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol 1999, 26(3-4):189-95.
130. Han LL, Alexander JP, Anderson LJ. Respiratory syncytial virus pneumonia among the elderly: an assessment of disease burden. J Infect Dis 1999, 179:25-30.
131. Harger JH, Ernest JM, Thurnau GR, Moawad A, Momirova V, Landon MB, Paul R, Miodovnik M, Dombrowski M, Sibai B,

- Van Dorsten P. Risk factors and outcome of varicella-zoster virus pneumonia in pregnant women. *J Infect Dis* 2002, 185(4):422-7
132. Hashem M, Hall CB. Respiratory syncytial virus in healthy adults: the cost of a cold. *J Clin Virol* 2003, 27(1):14-21.
133. Hedberg CL, Adcock K, Martin J, Loggins J, Kruger TE, Baier RJ. Tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  -- 308 polymorphism associated with increased sepsis mortality in ventilated very low birth weight infants. *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 2004, 23(5):424-8.
134. Henriksen AH, Sue-Chu M, Lingaas HT, Langhammer A, Bjermer L. Exhaled and nasal NO levels in allergic rhinitis: relation to sensitization, pollen season and bronchial hyper-responsiveness. *Eur Respir J* 1999, 13:301-306.
135. Hessling JJ, Miller SE, Levy NL. A direct comparison of procedures for the detection of mycoplasma in tissue culture. *J Immunol Meth* 1980, 38:315-24.
136. Hiemstra PS, van Wetering S, Stolk J. Neutrophil serine proteinases and defensins in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: effects on pulmonary epithelium. *Eur Respir J* 1998, 12:1200-1208.
137. Higashimoto Y, Shimada Y, Fukuchi Y, Ishida K, Shu C, Teramoto S, *et al.* Inhibition of mouse alveolar macrophage



production of tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  by acute in vivo and in vitro exposure to tobacco smoke. *Respiration* 1992, 59:77-80.

138. Higenbottam T. Lung lipids and disease. *Respiration* 1989, 55 Suppl 1:14-27.
139. Hill AT, Campbell EJ, Hill SL, Bayley DL, Stochley RA. Association between airway bacterial load and markers of airway inflammation in patients with stable chronic bronchitis. *Am J Med* 2000, 109:288-295.
140. Hillyer CD, Lankford KV, Roback JD, Gillespie TW, Silberstein LE. Transfusion of the HIV-seropositive patient: immunomodulation, viral reactivation, and limiting exposure to EBV (HHV-4), CMV (HHV-5), and HHV-6, 7, and 8. *Transfus Med Rev* 1999, 13(1):1-17.
141. Hnizdo E, Sullivan PA, Bang KM, Wagner G. Airflow obstruction attributable to work in industry and occupation among U.S. race/ethnic groups: a study of NHANES III data. *Am J Ind Med* 2004, 46(2):126-35.
142. Hogg JC. Role of latent virus infection in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and asthma. *Am J Resp Crit Care Med* 2001, 15:S71-5.

143. Hohler T, Kruger A, Gerken G, Schneider PM, *et al.* A tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) promoter polymorphism is associated with chronic hepatitis B infection. *Clin Exp Immunol* 1998, 111:579-582.
144. Hohler T, Kruger A, Gerken G, Schneider PM, *et al.* Tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  promoter polymorphism at position -238 is associated with chronic active hepatitis C infection. *J Med Virol* 1998, 54:173-177.
145. Horne SL, To T, Cockcroft DW. Ethnic differences in the prevalence of pulmonary airflow obstruction among grain workers. *Chest* 1989, 95:992-996.
146. Hornsleth A, Klug B, Nir M, Johansen J, Hansen KS, Christensen LS, Larsen LB. Severity of respiratory syncytial virus disease related to type and genotype of virus and to cytokine values in nasopharyngeal secretions. *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 1998, 17:1114-1121.
147. Horvath I, Donnelly LE, Kiss A, Balint B, Kharitonov SA, Barnes PJ. Exhaled nitric oxide and hydrogen peroxide concentrations in asthmatic smokers. *Respiration*. 2004, 71(5):463-8.

148. Huang SL, Su CH, Chang SC. Tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  gene polymorphism in chronic bronchitis. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1997, 156:1436-1439.
149. Hull J, Thomson AH. Contribution of genetic factors other than CFTR to disease severity in cystic fibrosis. *Thorax* 1998, 53:1018-1021.
150. Hummel KB, Bellini WJ, Offermann MK. Strain-specific differences in LFA-1 induction on measles virus-infected monocytes and adhesion and viral transmission to endothelial cells. *J Virol* 1998, 72:8403-7.
151. Hurme M, Helminen M. Resistance to human cytomegalovirus infection may be influenced by genetic polymorphisms of the tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  and interleukin-1 receptor antagonist genes. *Scand J Infect Dis* 1998, 30:447-449.
152. Hussain LA, Kelly CG, Rodin A, Jourdan M, Lehner T. Investigation of the complement receptor 3 (CD11b/CD18) in human rectal epithelium. *Clinic Exp Immunol* 1995, 102:384-388.
153. Iakovleva NV, Pokhodzei IV, Tovt-Korshinskaia MI, Sukhovskaia OA. Characteristics of viral infections in patients with chronic obstructive bronchitis. *Ter Arkh* 1987, 59:47-50. (Abstract)

154. Inoue S, Nakamura H, Otake K, Saito H, Terashita K, Sato J, Takeda H, Tomoike H. Impaired pulmonary inflammatory responses are a prominent feature of streptococcal pneumonia in mice with experimental emphysema. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 2003, 167(5):764-70.
155. Isberg RR, Tran Van Nhieu G. Binding and internalization of microorganisms by integrin receptors. *Trends Microbiol.* 1994, 2(1):10-4.
156. Jackson M, Scott R. Different patterns of cytokine induction in cultures of respiratory syncytial (RS) virus-specific human TH cell lines following stimulation with RS virus and RS virus proteins. *J Med Virol* 1996, 49:161-169.
157. Jeffery PK. Morphology of the airway wall in asthma and in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1991, 143:1152-1158.
158. Jeffery PK. Remodeling in asthma and chronic obstructive lung disease. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 2001, 164(10 Pt 2):S28-38.
159. Jiang Z, Nagata N, Molina E, Bakaletz LO, Hawkins H, *et al.* Fimbria-mediated enhanced attachment of nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* to respiratory syncytial virus-infected respiratory epithelial cells. *Infect Immun* 1999, 67:187-192.

160. Jiang Z, Nagata N, Molina E, Bakaletz LO, Hawkins H, Patel JA. Fimbria-mediated enhanced attachment of nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* to respiratory syncytial virus-infected respiratory epithelial cells. *Infect Immun*. 1999, 67(1):187-92.
161. Jones AM, Thomas N, Wilkins EG. Outcome of varicella pneumonitis in immunocompetent adults requiring treatment in a high dependency unit. *J Infect* 2001, 43(2):135-9.
162. Jones DE, Watt FE, Grove J, Newton JL, Daly AK, *et al*. Tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  promoter polymorphisms in primary biliary cirrhosis. *J Hepatol* 1999, 30:232-236.
163. Jones RN, Rando RJ, Glindmeyer HW, Foster TA, Hughes JM, *et al*. Abnormal lung function in polyurethane foam producers. Weak relationship to toluene diisocyanate exposures. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1992, 146:871-877.
164. Jung HC, Eckmann L, Yang SK, Panja A, Fierer J, *et al*. A distinct array of proinflammatory cytokines is expressed in human colon epithelial cells in response to bacterial invasion. *J Clin Invest* 1995, 95:55-65.
165. Kanazawa H, Shoji S, Yoshikawa T, Hirata K, Yoshikawa J. Increased production of endogenous nitric oxide in patients with

- bronchial asthma and chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Clin Exp Allergy 1998, 28:1244-1250.
166. Kappos AD, Bruckmann P, Eikmann T, Englert N, Heinrich U, Hoppe P, Koch E, Krause GH, Kreyling WG, Rauchfuss K, Rombout P, Schulz-Klemp V, Thiel WR, Wichmann HE. Health effects of particles in ambient air. Int J Hyg Environ Health 2004, 207(4):399-407.
167. Kasahara T, Mukaida N, Yamashita K, Yagisawa H, Akahoshi T, *et al.* IL-1 and TNF- $\alpha$  induction of IL-8 and monocyte chemoattractant and activating factor (MCAF) mRNA expression in a human astrocytoma cell line. Immunology 1991, 74:60-67.
168. Katosova LK, Sidorina TM, Baturo AP, Sotnikova GD. *Streptococcus pneumoniae* serotypes in children with chronic inflammatory diseases of the respiratory organs. Zh Mikrobiol Epidemiol Immunobiol 1990:32-38. (Abstract)
169. Kauffmann F, Tager IB, Munoz A, Speizer FE. Familial factors related to lung function in children aged 6-10 years. Results from the PAARC epidemiologic study. Am J Epidemiol 1989, 129:1289-1299.
170. Kawakami K, Qureshi MH, Koguchi Y, Zhang T, Okamura H, *et al.* Role of TNF- $\alpha$  in the induction of fungicidal activity of

- mouse peritoneal exudate cells against *Cryptococcus neoformans* by IL-12 and IL-18. *Cell Immunol* 1999, 193:9-16.
171. Keatings VM, Collins PD, Scott DM, Barnes PJ. Differences in interleukin-8 and tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  in induced sputum from patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease or asthma. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1996, 153:530-534.
172. Kern PA, Saghizadeh M, Ong JM, Bosch RJ, Deem R, *et al.* The expression of tumour necrosis factor in human adipose tissue. Regulation by obesity, weight loss, and relationship to lipoprotein lipase. *J Clin Invest* 1995, 95:2111-2119.
173. Khair OA, Devalia JL, Abdelaziz MM, Sapsford RJ, Tarraf H *et al.* Effect of *Haemophilus influenzae* endotoxin on the synthesis of IL-6, IL-8, TNF- $\alpha$  and expression of ICAM-1 in cultured epithelial cells. *Eur Respir J* 1994, 7:2109-2116.
174. Kharitonov SA, Robbins RA, Yates D, Keatings V, Barnes PJ. Acute and chronic effects of cigarette smoking on exhaled nitric oxide. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1995, 152:609-612.
175. Kharitonov SA, Yates D, Barnes PJ. Increased nitric oxide in exhaled air of normal human subjects with upper respiratory tract infections. *Eur Respir J* 1995, 8:295-297.

176. Khoury MJ, Beaty TH, Newill CA, Bryant S, Cohen BH. Genetic-environmental interactions in chronic airways obstruction. *Int J Epidemiol* 1986, 15:65-72.
177. Kienast K, Knorst M, Muller-Quernheim J, Ferlinz R. Modulation of IL-1  $\beta$ , IL-6, IL-8, TNF- $\alpha$ , and TGF- $\beta$  secretions by alveolar macrophages under NO<sub>2</sub> exposure. *Lung* 1996, 174:57-67.
178. Kim PE, Musher DM, Glazen WP, Rodriguez-Marradas MC, Nahm WK, Wright CE. Association of invasive pneumococcal disease with season, atmospheric conditions, air pollution, and the isolation of respiratory viruses. *Clin Infect Dis* 1996, 22:100-106.
179. Kim S, Nadel JA. Role of neutrophils in mucus hypersecretion in COPD and implications for therapy. *Treat Respir Med* 2004, 3(3):147-59.
180. Koga M, Matsuoka T, Matsubara T, Katayama K, Furukawa S. Different expression of ICAM-1 and LFA-1 by peripheral leukocytes during respiratory syncytial virus and influenza virus infection in young children. *Scand J Infect Dis.* 2000, 32(1):7-11.
181. Koj A, Guzdek A, Potempa J, Korzus E, Travis J. Origin of circulating acute phase cytokines: modified proteins may trigger IL-6 production by macrophages. Preliminary report. *J Physiol Pharmacol* 1994, 45:69-80.



182. König B, Streckert HJ, Krusat T, König W. Respiratory syncytial virus G-protein modulates cytokine release from human peripheral blood mononuclear cells. *J Leukoc Biol* 1996, 59:403-406.
183. Korppi M, Leinonen M, Koskela M, Makela H, Launiala K. Bacterial co-infection in children hospitalised with respiratory syncytial virus. *Pediatr Infect Dis* 1989, 8:687-92.
184. Kotwal GJ. Poxviral mimicry of complement and chemokine system components: what's the end game. *Immunol Today* 2000, 21:242-8.
185. Krivitskaia VZ, Iakovleva NV, Aleksandrova NI. Characteristics of anti-respiratory syncytial humoral immunity during persistence of respiratory syncytial virus antigens in adult patients with chronic obstructive bronchitis. *Vopr Virusol* 1996, 41:234-237. (Abstract)
186. Krivitskaia VZ, Iakovleva NV. The characteristics of the humoral response to respiratory syncytial viral infection in adult patients with different forms of bronchitis. *Vopr Virusol* 1992, 37:146-149. (Abstract)

187. Kroeger KM, Carville KS, Abraham LJ. The -308 tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  promoter polymorphism effects transcription. *Mol Immunol* 1997, 34:391-399.
188. Kucukaycan M, Van Krugten M, Pennings HJ, Huizinga TW, Buurman WA, Dentener MA, Wouters EF. Tumor Necrosis Factor- $\alpha$  +489G/A gene polymorphism is associated with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Respir Res* 2002;3(1):29.
189. Kuller LH, Ockene JK, Townsend M, Browner W, Meilahn E, *et al.* The epidemiology of pulmonary function and COPD mortality in the multiple risk factor intervention trial. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1989, 140:S76-S81.
190. Kurosaka K, Watanabe N, Kobayashi Y. Production of proinflammatory cytokines by resident tissue macrophages after phagocytosis of apoptotic cells. *Cell Immunol.* 2001, 10;211(1):1-7.
191. Kuschner WG, D'Alessandro A, Wong H, Blanc PD. Dose-dependent cigarette smoking-related inflammatory responses in healthy adults. *Eur Respir J* 1996, 9:1989-1994.
192. Kyan-Aung U, Haskard DO, Poston RN, Thornhill MH, *et al.* Endothelial leukocyte adhesion molecule-1 and intercellular adhesion molecule-1 mediate the adhesion of eosinophils to endothelial cells in vitro and are expressed by endothelium in

- allergic cutaneous inflammation *in vivo*. J Immunol 1991, 146:521-528.
193. Laan M, Bozinovski S, Anderson GP. Cigarette smoke inhibits lipopolysaccharide-induced production of inflammatory cytokines by suppressing the activation of activator protein-1 in bronchial epithelial cells. J Immunol 2004, 173(6):4164-70.
194. Lange P, Groth S, Nyboe J, Mortensen J, Appleyard M, *et al.* Decline of the lung function related to the type of tobacco smoked and inhalation. Thorax 1990, 45:22-26.
195. Lee SC, Liu W, Roth P, Dickson DW, Berman JW, Brosnan CF. Macrophage colony-stimulating factor in human fetal astrocytes and microglia. Differential regulation by cytokines and lipopolysaccharide, and modulation of class II MHC on microglia. J Immunol 1993, 150:594-604.
196. Lensmar C, Elmberger G, Skold M, Eklund A. Smoking alters the phenotype of macrophages in induced sputum. Respir Med 1998, 92:415-420.
197. Leuenberger P. Air pollution in Switzerland and respiratory diseases in adults. Results of a preliminary study of the cross-sectional part of the Sapaldia study. Schweiz Rundsch Med Prax 1995, 84:1096-1100. (Abstract)

198. Levine DA, Platt SL, Dayan PS, Macias CG, Zorc JJ, Krief W, Schor J, Bank D, Fefferman N, Shaw KN, Kuppermann N. Risk of serious bacterial infection in young febrile infants with respiratory syncytial virus infections. *Pediatrics* 2004, 113(6):1728-34.
199. Li YH, Brauner A, Jonsson B, Van der Ploeg I, Soder O, Holst M, Jensen JS, Lagercrantz H, Tullus K. Inhibition of macrophage proinflammatory cytokine expression by steroids and recombinant IL-10. *Biol Neonate*. 2001, 80(2):124-32.
200. Lieberman D, Ben-Yaakov M, Lazarovich Z, Hoffman S *et al*. Infectious etiologies in acute exacerbation of COPD. *Diag Micorbiol Infect Dis* 2001, 40:95-102.
201. Lisby S, Muller KM, Jongeneel CV, Saurat JH, Hauser C. Nickel and skin irritants up-regulate tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  mRNA in keratinocytes by different but potentially synergistic mechanisms. *Int Immunol* 1995, 7:343-352.
202. Littman A, Thornquist M, Jackson L, *et al*. Prior lung disease and risk of lung cancer. *Cancer Causes and Control* 2004; 15:819-827.
203. Loken MR, Stall AM. Flow cytometry as an analytical and preparative tool in immunology. *J Immunol Methods* 1982, 50(3):R85-112.

204. Louie M, Yoo J, Moran T, Mayor L, Sperber K. Impairment of monocytic function after influenza virus infection. *Clin Diag Lab Immunol* 1995, 2:426-33.
205. Louie M, Yoo J, Moran T, Mayor L, Sperber K. Impairment of monocytic function after influenza virus infection. *Clin Diag Lab Immunol* 1995, 2:426-33.
206. Lu LP, Li XW, Liu Y, Sun GC, Wang XP, Zhu XL, Hu QY, Li H. Association of -38G/A polymorphism of tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  gene promoter region with outcomes of hepatitis B virus infection in Chinese Han population. *World J Gastroenterol* 2004, 15;10(12):1810-4
207. Lundemose JB, Smith H, Sweet C. Cytokine release from human peripheral blood leucocytes incubated with endotoxin with and without prior infection with influenza virus: Relevance to the sudden infant death syndrome. *Int J Exp Pathol* 1993, 74:291-297.
208. Maestrelli P, Saetta M, Di Stefano A, Calcagni PG, Turato G, *et al.* Comparison of leukocyte counts in sputum, bronchial biopsies, and bronchoalveolar lavage. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1995, 152:1926-1931.

209. Maestrelli P, Saetta M, Mapp CE, Fabbri LM. Remodeling in response to infection and injury. Airway inflammation and hypersecretion of mucus in smoking subjects with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med.* 2001, 164(10 Pt 2):S76-80.
210. Magnussen H, Richter K, Taube C. Are chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) and asthma different diseases? *Clin Exp Allergy* 1998, 28 Suppl 5:187-94.
211. Mahajan B, Panhotra BR. Adherence of *Streptococcus pneumoniae* to buccal epithelial cells of smokers & non-smokers. *Indian J Med Res* 1989, 89:381-3.
212. Major J, Fletcher JE, Hamilton TA. IL-4 pre-treatment selectively enhances cytokine and chemokine production in lipopolysaccharide-stimulated mouse peritoneal macrophages. *J Immunol* 2002, 168(5):2456-63.
213. Majori M, Corradi M, Caminati A, Cacciani G, Bertacco S, *et al.* Predominant TH1 cytokine pattern in peripheral blood from subjects with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* 1999, 103:458-462.

214. Mancini NM, Bene MC, Gerard H, Chabot F, Faure G, *et al.* Early effects of short-time cigarette smoking on the human lung: a study of bronchoalveolar lavage fluids. *Lung* 1993, 171:277-291.
215. Marcy TW, Merrill WW. Cigarette smoking and respiratory tract infection. *Clin Chest Med* 1987, 8:381-391.
216. Marin CP, Garcia-Martos P, Fernandez FB, Bernal GF, Agudo PE. *Branhamella catarrhalis* in respiratory infections. *Rev Clin Esp* 1989, 184:399-400.
217. Marlow SP, Stoller JK. Smoking cessation. *Respir Care*. 2003, 48(12):1238-54.
218. Marteus H, Mavropoulos A, Palm JP, Ulfgren AK, Bergstrom J, Alving K. Nitric oxide formation in the oropharyngeal tract: possible influence of cigarette smoking. *Nitric Oxide*. 2004, 11(3):247-55.
219. Martinez FJ. Diagnosing chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. The importance of differentiating asthma, emphysema, and chronic bronchitis. *Postgrad Med* 1998, 103:112-2, 125.
220. Matsuda K, Tsutsumi H, Sone S, Yoto Y, Oya K, Okamoto Y, Ogra PL, Chiba S. Characteristics of IL-6 and TNF- $\alpha$  production

- by respiratory syncytial virus-infected macrophages in the neonate. *J Med Virol* 1996, 48(2):199-203.
221. Mautino G, Eugene N, Ghanev P, Vignola AM, Kolb JP, Bouquet J, Dugas B. Heterogenous spontaneous and interleukin-4-induced nitric oxide production by human monocytes. *J Leuk Biol* 1994, 56:15-20.
222. McCrea KA, Ensor JE, Nall K, Bleecker ER, Hasday JD. Altered cytokine regulation in the lungs of cigarette smokers. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1994, 150:696-703.
223. McDonald DM. Angiogenesis and remodeling of airway vasculature in chronic inflammation. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*. 2001, 164(10 Pt 2):S39-45.
224. McFadden G, Murphy PM. Host-related immunomodulators encoded by poxviruses and herpesviruses. *Curr Opin Microbiol* 2000, 3:371-8.
225. McNamara PS, Flanagan BF, Selby AM, Hart CA, Smyth RL. Pro- and anti-inflammatory responses in respiratory syncytial virus bronchiolitis. *Eur Respir J* 2004, 23(1):106-12.
226. Midulla F, Huang WT, Gilbert IA, Cirino NM, McFadden ER, Panuska JR. Respiratory syncytial virus infection of human



- cord and adult blood monocytes and alveolar macrophages. *Am Rev Resp Dis* 1989, 140:771-7.
227. Mikhalchenkova NN, Khiazeva LD, Slepshkin AN. Respiratory syncytial virus infection in chronic bronchitis patients. *Terapevticheskii Arkhiv* 1987, 59:50-2. (Abstract)
228. Miller AL, Bowlin TL, Lukacs NW. Respiratory syncytial virus-induced chemokine production: linking viral replication to chemokine production in vitro and in vivo. *J Infect Dis* 2004, 189(8):1419-30.
229. Misuno NI, Kolesnikova TS, Lerer RI, Gants T, Voitenok NN. Effects of human defensin HNP-1 on the production of tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  by human blood monocytes in vitro. *Biull Eksp Biol Med* 1992, 113:524-527. (Abstract)
230. Miyamoto M, Emoto M, Emoto Y, Brinkmann V, Yoshizawa I, Seiler P, Aichele P, Kita E, Kaufmann SH. Neutrophilia in LFA-1-deficient mice confers resistance to listeriosis: possible contribution of granulocyte-colony-stimulating factor and IL-17. *J Immunol.* 2003, 170(10):5228-34.

231. Mlinaric-Galinovic G, Falsey AR, Walsh EE. Respiratory syncytial virus infection in the elderly. *Eur J Clin Microbiol Infect Dis* 1996, 15:777-781.
232. Mocarski ES Jr. Immune escape and exploitation strategies of cytomegaloviruses: impact on and imitation of the major histocompatibility system. *Cell Microbiol*. 2004, 6(8):707-17.
233. Modrowski D, Godet D, Marie PJ. Involvement of interleukin 1 and tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  as endogenous growth factors in human osteoblastic cells. *Cytokine* 1995, 7:720-726.
234. Moncada S, Higgs A. The L-arginine-nitric oxide pathway. *N Engl J Med* 1993, 329:2002-2012.
235. Monso E, Ruiz J, Rosell A, Manterola J, Fiz J, *et al*. Bacterial infection in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. A study of stable and exacerbated outpatients using the protected specimen brush. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1995, 152:1316-1320.
236. Monto AS, Bryan ER. Susceptibility to rhinovirus infection in chronic bronchitis. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1978, 118:1101-1103.
237. Monto AS. Epidemiology of respiratory viruses in persons with or without asthma and COPD. *Am J Resp Crit Care Med* 1995, 151:1653-7.

238. Moss ML, Jin SL, Milla ME, Bickett DM, Burkhart W, *et al.*  
Cloning of a disintegrin metalloproteinase that processes precursor  
tumour-necrosis factor- $\alpha$  published. *Nature* 1997;385:733-736.
239. Moszczynski P, Zabinski Z, Moszczynski P Jr, Rutowski J,  
Slowinski S, Tabarowski Z. Immunological findings in cigarette  
smokers. *Toxicol Lett.* 2001, 118(3):121-7.
240. Mu H, Chen JJ, Jiang Y, King MC, Thomson G, *et al.*  
Tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  microsatellite polymorphism is associated  
with rheumatoid arthritis severity through an interaction with the  
HLA-DRB1 shared epitope. *Arthritis Rheum* 1999, 42:438-442.
241. Murphy TF, Sethi S. Bacterial infection in chronic  
obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1992, 146:1067-  
1083.
242. Nacy CA, Meierovics AI, Belosevic M, Green SJ. Tumour  
necrosis factor- $\alpha$ . Central regulatory cytokine in the induction of  
macrophage antimicrobial activities. *Pathobiology* 1991, 59:182-  
184.
243. Nadel S, Newport MJ, Booy R, Levin M. Variation in the  
tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  gene promoter region may be associated  
with death from meningococcal disease. *J Infect Dis* 1996, 174:878-  
880.

244. Nagai S, Takeuchi M, Watanabe K, Aung H, Izumi T. Smoking and interleukin-1 activity released from human alveolar macrophages in healthy subjects. *Chest* 1988, 94:694-700.
245. Nair MP, Kronfol ZA, Schwartz SA. Effects of alcohol and nicotine on cytotoxic functions of human lymphocytes. *Clin Immunol Immunopathol* 1990, 54:395-409.
246. Narayan KM, Chadha SL, Hanson RL, Tandon R, Shekhawat S, *et al.* Prevalence and patterns of smoking in Delhi: cross sectional study. *BMJ* 1996, 312:1576-1579.
247. Nelson D, Potempa J, Travis J. Inactivation of  $\alpha$ -1-proteinase inhibitor as a broad screen for detecting proteolytic activities in unknown samples. *Anal Biochem* 1998, 260:230-236.
248. Nelson S, Summer WR. Innate immunity, cytokines, and pulmonary host defense. *Infect Dis Clin North Am.* 1998, 12(3):555-67.
249. Neuzil KM, Tang YW, Graham BS. Protective Role of TNF- $\alpha$  in respiratory syncytial virus infection *in vitro* and *in vivo*. *Am J Med Sci* 1996, 311:201-204.

250. Neuzil KM, Tang YW, Graham BS. Protective role of TNF- $\alpha$  in respiratory syncytial virus infection in vitro and in vivo. *Am J Med Sc* 1996, 311:201-4.
251. Nicotra B, Rivera M, Luman JI, Wallace RJ Jr. *Branhamella catarrhalis* as a lower respiratory tract pathogen in patients with chronic obstructive airway disease. *Arch Intern Med* 1986, 146:890-3.
252. Niewoehner DE. The role of chronic bronchitis in the pathogenesis of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Semin Respir Infect* 1988, 3:14-26.
253. Nijkamp FP, Folkerts G. Nitric oxide and bronchial hyperresponsiveness. *Arch Int Pharmacodyn Ther* 1995, 329:81-96.
254. No authors listed. Definitions, epidemiology, pathophysiology, diagnosis and staging of COPD. *Am J Resp Crit Care Med*. 1995, 152: S78-S83.
255. Noah TL, Becker S. Respiratory syncytial virus-induced cytokine production by a human bronchial epithelial cell line. *Am J Physiol* 1993, 265:L472-L478.
256. Nussler AK, Billiar TR. Inflammation, immunoregulation and inducible nitric oxide synthase. *J Leuko Biol* 1993, 54:171-8.

257. Nussler AK, Billiar TR. Inflammation, immunoregulation, and inducible nitric oxide synthase. *J Leukoc Biol* 1993, 54:171-178.
258. Ofulue AF, Ko M, Abboud RT. Time course of neutrophil and macrophage elastolytic activities in cigarette smoke-induced emphysema. *Am J Physiol* 1998, 275:L1134-L1144.
259. Ogra PL. Respiratory syncytial virus: the virus, the disease and the immune response. *Paediatr Respir Rev* 2004, 5 Suppl A:S119-26.
260. Ohta T, Yamashita N, Maruyama M, Sugiyama E, Kobayashi M. Cigarette smoking decreases interleukin-8 secretion by human alveolar macrophages. *Respir Med* 1998, 92:922-927.
261. Okamoto Y, Kudo K, Ishikawa K, Ito E, Togawa K, Saito I, Moro I, Patel JA, Ogra PL. Presence of respiratory syncytial virus sequences in middle ear fluid and its relationship to expression of cytokines and cell adhesion molecules. *J Infect Dis* 1993, 168:1277-1281.
262. Ollerenshaw SL, Woolcock AJ. Characteristics of the inflammation in biopsies from large airways of subjects with asthma and subjects with chronic airflow limitation. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1992, 145:922-927.

263. Omenaass E, Bakke P, Haukenes G, Hanoa R, Gulsvik A. Respiratory virus antibodies in adults of Norwegian community: prevalence and risk factors. *Inter J Epedemiol* 1995, 24:223-231.
264. O'Reilly T. Relevance of animal models for chronic bacterial airway infections in humans. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*. 1995, 151(6):2101-7.
265. Oswald IP, Wynn TA, Sher A, James SL. Interleukin 10 inhibits macrophage microbicidal activity by blocking the endogenous production of tumour necrosis factor  $\alpha$  required as a costimulatory factor for interferon  $\gamma$ -induced activation. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 1992, 89:8676-8680.
266. Panettieri RA, Jr. Cellular and molecular mechanisms regulating airway smooth muscle proliferation and cell adhesion molecule expression. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1998, 158:S133-S140.
267. Panuska JR, Cirino NM, Midulla F, Despot JE, McFadden EJr., Juang YT. Productive infection of isolated human alveolar macrophages by respiratory syncytial virus. *J Clin Invest* 1990, 86:113-9.

268. Panuska JR, Merolla R, Rebert NA, Hoffmann SP, Tsivitse P, *et al.* Respiratory syncytial virus induces interleukin-10 by human alveolar macrophages. Suppression of early cytokine production and implications for incomplete immunity. *J Clin Invest* 1995, 96:2445-2453.
269. Panuska JR, Merolla R, Robert NA, Hoffmann SP, Tsivitse P, Cirino NM, Siverman RH, *et al.* Respiratory syncytial virus induces interleukin-10 by human alveolar macrophage. Suppression of early cytokine production and implications for incomplete immunity. *J Clin Invest* 1995, 96:2445-53.
270. Papadopoulos NG, Stanciu LA, Papis A, Hogate ST, Johnston SL. Rhinovirus-induced alterations on peripheral blood mononuclear cell phenotype and costimulatory molecule expression in normal and atopic asthmatic subjects. *Clin Exp Allergy* 2002, 32:537-42.
271. Patel J, Faden H, Sharma S, Ogra PL. Effect of respiratory syncytial virus on adherence, colonization and immunity of non-typable *Haemophilus influenzae*: implications for otitis media. *Int J Pediatr Otorhinolaryngol* 1992, 23:15-23.
272. Paulnock DM, Collier SP. Analysis of macrophage activation in African trypanosomiasis. *J Leukoc Biol* 2001, 69(5):685-90.



273. Peat JK, Keena V, Harakeh Z, Marks G. Parental smoking and respiratory tract infections in children. *Paediatr Respir Rev* 2001, 2(3):207-13.
274. Pela R, Marchesani F, Agostinelli C, Staccioli D, Cekarini L, *et al.* Airways microbial flora in COPD patients in stable clinical conditions and during exacerbations: A bronchoscopic investigation. *Monaldi Arch Chest Dis* 1998, 53:262-267. (Abstract)
275. Peltola VT, McCullers JA. Respiratory viruses predisposing to bacterial infections: role of neuraminidase. *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 2004, 23(1 Suppl):S87-97.
276. Pennica D, Nedwin GE, Hayflick JS, Seeburg PH, Derynck R, *et al.* Human tumour necrosis factor: precursor structure, expression and homology to lymphotoxin. *Nature* 1984, Jan 2; 312:724-729.
277. Perng DW, Huang HY, Chen HM, Lee YC, Perng RP. Characteristics of airway inflammation and bronchodilator reversibility in COPD: a potential guide to treatment. *Chest* 2004, 126(2):375-81.
278. Pesci A, Balbi B, Majori M, Cacciani G, Bertacco S, Alciato P, Donner CF. Inflammatory cells and mediators in bronchial lavage

- of patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Eur Respir J* 1998, 12:380-386.
279. Philit F, Etienne J, Calvet A, Mornex JF, Trillet V, Aymard M, *et al.* Infectious agents associated with exacerbations of chronic obstructive bronchopneumopathies and asthma attacks. *Revue Des Maladies Respiratoires* 1992, 9:191-6. (Abstract).
280. Phillips B, Marshall ME, Brown S, Thompson JS. Effect of smoking on human natural killer cell activity. *Cancer* 1985, 56:2789-2792.
281. Piatti G, Gazzola T, Allegra L. Bacterial adherence in smokers and non-smokers. *Pharmacol Res* 1997, 36:481-484.
282. Picard C, Casanova JL. Inherited disorders of cytokines. *Curr Opin Pediatr* 2004, 16(6):648-58.
283. Porcu P, Caligiuri MA. Acquired immunodeficiency syndrome-related lymphomas: future directions. *Semin Oncol* 2000, 27(4):454-62.
284. Postma DS, Kerstjens HA. Characteristics of airway hyper-responsiveness in asthma and chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1998, 158:S187-S192.

285. Prescott E, Bjerg AM, Andersen PK, Lange P, Vestbo J. Gender difference in smoking effects on lung function and risk of hospitalization for COPD. Results from a Danish longitudinal population study. *Eur Respir J* 1997, 10:822-827.
286. Pride NB, Soriano JB. Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease in the United Kingdom: trends in mortality, morbidity, and smoking. *Curr Opin Pulm Med* 2002, 8(2):95-101.
287. Prieto A, Ryese E, Bernstein ED, Martinez B, Monserrat J, Izquierdo JL *et al.* Defective natural killer and phagocytic activities in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease are restored by glycoposphopeptical (Immunoferon). *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 2001, 163:1578-83.
288. Raman AS, Swinburne AJ, Fedullo AJ. Pneumococcal adherence to the buccal epithelial cells of cigarette smokers. *Chest* 1983, 83:23-27.
289. Ramirez-Ronda CH, Fuxench-Lopez Z, Nevarez M. Increased pharyngeal bacterial colonization during viral illness. *Arch Intern Med* 1981, 141:1599-1603.
290. Raza MW, Blackwell CC, Ogilvie MM, Saadi AT, Stewart J, Elton RA, Weir DM. Evidence of the role of glycoprotein G of

- respiratory syncytial virus in binding of *Neisseria meningitidis* to HEp-2 cells. FEMS Immunol. Med Microbiol 1994, 10;25-30.
291. Raza MW, Blackwell CC. Sudden infant death syndrome, virus infections and cytokines. FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol 1999, 25:85-96.
292. Raza MW, El Ahmer O, Ogilvie MM, Blackwell CC, Saadi AT, Stewart J, Elton RA, Weir DM. Evidence of the role of glycoprotein G of respiratory syncytial virus in binding of *Neisseria meningitidis* to HEp-2 cells. FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol 1999, 23:25-30.
293. Raza MW, El Ahmer OR, Ogilvie MM, Blackwell CC, Saadi AT, Elton RA, Weir DM. Infection with respiratory syncytial virus enhances expression of native receptors for non-pilate *Neisseria meningitidis* on HEp-2 cells. FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol 1999, 23(2):115-24.
294. Raza MW, Essery SD, Elton RA, Weir DM, Busuttill A *et al.* Exposure to cigarette smoke, a major risk for sudden infant death syndrome: effects of cigarette smoke on inflammatory responses to viral infection and bacterial toxins. FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol 1999, 25:145-54.

295. Raza MW, Ogilvie MM, Blackwell CC, Stewart J, Elton RA, Weir DM. Effect of respiratory syncytial virus infection on binding of *Nesisseria meningitidis* and *Haemophilus influenzae* type b to human epithelial cell line (HEp-2 cells). *Epidemiol Infect* 1993 110:339-347.
296. Redline S, Tager IB, Segal MR, Gold D, Speizer FE, *et al.* The relationship between longitudinal change in pulmonary function and nonspecific airway responsiveness in children and young adults. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1989, 140:179-184.
297. Redline S, Tishler PV, Lewitter FI, Tager IB, Munoz A, *et al.* Assessment of genetic and non-genetic influences on pulmonary function. A twin study. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1987, 135:217-222.
298. Riise GC, Ahlstedt S, Larsson S, Enander I, Jones I, Larsson P, Andersson B. Bronchial inflammation in chronic bronchitis assessed by measurement of cell products in bronchial lavage fluid. *Thorax* 1995, 50:360-365.
299. Riise GC, Larsson S, Larsson P, Jeansson S, Andersson BA. The intrabronchial microbial flora in chronic bronchitis patients: a target for N-acetylcysteine therapy? *Eur Respir J* 1994, 7:94-101.

300. Robbins RA, Millatmal T, Lassi K, Rennard S, Daughton D. Smoking cessation is associated with an increase in exhaled nitric oxide. *Chest* 1997, 112:313-318.
301. Roberts NJ Jr, Hiscott J, and Signs DT. The limited role of the human interferon system response to respiratory syncytial virus challenges, analysis and comparison to influenza virus challenge. *Microbial Pathogenesis* 1992, 12:409-14.
302. Rohde KH, Dyer DW. Analysis of haptoglobin and hemoglobin-haptoglobin interactions with the *Neisseria meningitidis* TonB-dependent receptor HpuAB by flow cytometry. *Infect Immun* 2004, 72(5):2494-506.
303. Rose RM, Kobzik L, Filderman AE, Vermeulen MW, Dushay K, *et al.* Characterization of colony stimulating factor activity in the human respiratory tract. Comparison of healthy smokers and nonsmokers. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1992, 145:394-399.
304. Rozdzinski E, Tuomanen E. Adhesion of microbial pathogens to leukocyte integrins: methods to study ligand mimicry. *Meth. Enzymology* 1995, 253:3-12.
305. Rudwaleit M, Tikly M, Khamashta M, Gibson K, Klinke J, *et al.* Interethnic differences in the association of tumour necrosis

- factor promoter polymorphisms with systemic lupus erythematosus. J Rheumatol 1996, 23:1725-1728.
306. Rutigliano JA, Graham BS. Prolonged production of TNF- $\alpha$  exacerbates illness during respiratory syncytial virus infection. J Immunol. 2004, 173(5):3408-17.
307. Rybicki BA, Beaty TH, Cohen BH. Major genetic mechanisms in pulmonary function. J Clin Epidemiol 1990, 43:667-675.
308. Saadi AT, Blackwell CC, Essery SD, Raza MW, El Ahmer OR, MacKenzie DAC, *et al.* Developmental and environmental factors that enhance binding of *Bordetella pertussis* to human epithelial cells in relation to sudden infant death syndrome. FEMS Immunol Medical Microbiol 1996, 16:51-9.
309. Saadi AT, Blackwell CC, Essery SD, Raza MW, Weir DM, Elton, RA, *et al.* Development and environmental factors that enhance binding of *Bordetella pertussis* to human epithelial cells in relation to sudden infant death syndrome. FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol 1997, 16:81-89.
310. Saadi AT, Blackwell CC, Raza MW, *et al.* Factors enhancing adherence of toxigenic *Staphylococcus aureus* to epithelial cells and

- possible role in sudden infant death syndrome. *Epidemiol Infect* 1993; 110:507-17.
311. Saetta M, Finkelstein R, Cosio MG. Morphological and cellular basis for airflow limitation in smokers. *Eur Respir J* 1994, 7:1505-1515.
312. Saetta M, Kim WD, Izquierdo JL, Ghezzi H, Cosio MG. Extent of centrilobular and panacinar emphysema in smokers' lungs: pathological and mechanical implications. *Eur Respir J* 1994, 7:664-671.
313. Sakao S, Tatsumi K, Igari H, Watanabe R, Shino Y, Shirasawa H, Kuriyama T. Association of tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  gene promoter polymorphism with low attenuation areas on high-resolution CT in patients with COPD. *Chest* 2002, 122(2):416-20.
314. Salkind AR, Nichols JE, Roberts Jr NJ. Suppressed expression of ICAM-1 and LFA-1 and abrogation of leucocyte collaboration after exposure of human mononuclear leucocytes to respiratory syncytial virus. *J Clin Invest* 1991, 88:505-512.
315. Sandford AJ, Weir TD, Spinelli JJ, Pare PD. Z and S mutations of the  $\alpha$ 1-antitrypsin gene and the risk of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am J Respir Cell Mol Biol* 1999, 20:287-291.



316. Sauty A, Mauel J, Philippeaux M, Leuenberger P. Cytostatic activity of alveolar macrophages from smokers and non-smokers, role of interleukin-1  $\beta$ , interleukin-6, and tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$ . Am J Res Cell Mol Biol 1994, 11:631-7.
317. Schaberg T, Lauer C, Lode H, Fischer J, Haller H. Increased number of alveolar macrophages expressing adhesion molecules of the leukocyte adhesion molecule family in smoking subjects. Association with cell-binding ability and superoxide anion production. Am Rev Respir Dis 1992, 146:1287-1293.
318. Schlesinger LS, Horwitz MA. Phagocytosis of *Mycobacterium leprae* by human monocyte-derived macrophages is mediated by complement receptors CR1 (CD35), CR3 (CD11b/CD18), and CR4 (CD11c/CD18) and IFN- $\gamma$  activation inhibits complement receptor function and phagocytosis of this bacterium. J Immunol 1991, 147(6):1983-94.
319. Schumann RR, Rietschel ET, Loppnow H. The role of CD14 and lipopolysaccharide-binding protein (LBP) in the activation of different cell types by endotoxin. Med Microbiol Immunol (Berl). 1994, 183(6):279-97.

320. Seddon PC, Sunderland D, O'Halloran SM, Hart CA, Heaf DP. *Branhamella catarrhalis* colonization in preschool asthmatics. *Pediatr Pulmonol* 1992, 13:133-5.
321. Seemungal TAR, Donaldson GC, Bhowmik A, Jefferies DJ, Wedzicha JA. Time course and recovery of exacerbation in patients with COPD *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 2000, 16:1608-1613.
322. Sener B, Arikan S, Alper EM, Gunalp A. Rate of carriage, serotype distribution and penicillin resistance of *Streptococcus pneumoniae* in healthy children. *Zentralbl Bakteriol* 1998, 288:421-428. (Abstract)
323. Senior RM, Anthonisen NR. Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD). *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1998, 157:S139-S147.
324. Sethi S, Murphy TF. Bacterial infection in chronic obstructive airway disease in 2000: a state of the art review. *Clinic Microbiol Rev* 2001, 14:336-63.
325. Severson J, Evan TY, Lee P, Chan TS, Arany I, Tyring SK. Human papillomavirus infections: epidemiology, pathogenesis and therapy. *J Cutan Med Surg* 2001, 5:43-60.
326. Shao MX, Nakanaga T, Nadel JA. Cigarette smoke induces MUC5AC mucin overproduction via tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$ -

- converting enzyme in human airway epithelial (NCI-H292) cells. *Am J Physiol Lung Cell Mol Physiol* 2004, 287(2):L420-7.
327. Shelhamer JH, Levine SJ, Wu T, Jacoby DB, Kaliner MA, *et al.* NIH conference: Airway inflammation. *Ann Intern Med* 1995, 123:288-304.
328. Sherman CB. Health effects of cigarette smoking. *Clin Chest Med* 1991, 12:643-658.
329. Sherrill DL, Holberg CJ, Enright PL, Lebowitz MD, Burrows B. Longitudinal analysis of the effects of smoking onset and cessation on pulmonary function. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1994, 149:591-597.
330. Sherrill DL, Lebowitz MD, Burrows B. Epidemiology of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Clin Chest Med* 1990, 11:375-387.
331. Shirai T, Yamaguchi H, Ito H, Todd CW, Wallace RB. Cloning and expression in *Escherichia coli* of the gene for human tumour necrosis factor. *Nature* 1985, 313:803-806.
332. Silverman EK, Chapman HA, Drazen JM, Weiss ST, Rosner B, *et al.* Genetic epidemiology of severe, early-onset chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Risk to relatives for airflow

- obstruction and chronic bronchitis. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1998, 157:1770-1778.
333. Silverman EK, Speizer FE. Risk factors for the development of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Med Clin North Am* 1996, 80:501-522.
334. Simpson JC, Niven RM, Pickering CA, Fletcher AM, Oldham LA, *et al.* Prevalence and predictors of work related respiratory symptoms in workers exposed to organic dusts. *Occup Environ Med* 1998, 55:668-672.
335. Singh N. Human herpesviruses-6, -7 and -8 in organ transplant. *Clin Microbiol Infect* 2000, 6:453-9.
336. Skeie GO, Pandey JP, Aarli JA, Gilhus NE. TNF- $\alpha$  and TNF- $\beta$  polymorphisms in myasthenia gravis. *Arch Neurol* 1999, 56:457-461.
337. Skrepnek GH, Skrepnek SV. Epidemiology, clinical and economic burden, and natural history of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and asthma. *Am J Manag Care* 2004, 10(5 Suppl):S129-38.

338. Smith CB, Golden CA, Kanner RE, Renzetti AD. *Haemophilus influenzae* and *Haemophilus parainfluenzae* in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Lancet* 1976, 1:1253-1255.
339. Smith RA, Baglioni C. The active form of tumour necrosis factor is a trimer. *J Biol Chem* 1987, 262:6951-6954.
340. Sockrider MM. Addressing tobacco smoke exposure: passive and active. *Pediatr Pulmonol* 2004;26 Suppl:183-7.
341. Sodhi A, Basu S. Role of human blood monocytes in upregulation of lymphokine (interleukin-2)-activated killer cell activity with cisplatin and FK-565. *Natural Immunity* 1992, 11:105-16.
342. Solano GI, Bautista E, Molitor TW, Segales J, Pijoan C. Effect of porcine reproductive and respiratory syndrome virus infection on the clearance of *Haemophilus parasuis* by porcine alveolar macrophages. *Can J Vet Res* 1998, 62:251-256.
343. Soliman DM, Twigg HL, III. Cigarette smoking decreases bioactive interleukin-6 secretion by alveolar macrophages. *Am J Physiol* 1992, 263:L471-L478.
344. Sone S, Tsutsumi H, Takeuchi R, Matsuda K, Imai S, Ogra PL, Chiba S. Enhanced cytokine production by milk macrophages

- following infection with respiratory syncytial virus. *J Leukoc Biol.* 1997, 61(5):630-6.
345. Spengler U, Zachoval R, Gallati H, Jung MC, Hoffmann R, *et al.* Serum levels and in situ expression of TNF- $\alpha$  and TNF- $\alpha$  binding proteins in inflammatory liver diseases. *Cytokine* 1996, 8:864-872.
346. Standiford TJ. Cytokines and pulmonary host defenses. *Curr Opin Pulm Med* 1997, 3:81-88.
347. Stanescu D, Sanna A, Veriter C, Robert A. Identification of smokers susceptible to development of chronic airflow limitation: a 13-year follow-up. *Chest* 1998, 114:416-425.
348. Stanley PJ, Wilson R, Greenstone MA, MacWilliam L, Cole PJ. Effect of cigarette smoking on nasal mucociliary clearance and ciliary beat frequency. *Thorax* 1986, 41:519-523.
349. Stockl J, Vetr H, Majdic O, Zlabinger G, Kuechler E, Knapp W. Human major group rhinoviruses down-modulate the accessory function of monocytes by inducing IL-10. *J Clin Invest* 1999,104:957-65
350. Stockl J, Vetr H, Majdic O, Zlabinger G, Kuechler E, Knapp W. Human major group rhinoviruses down modulate the accessory

- function of monocytes by inducing IL-10. *J Clin Invest* 1999,104:957-65
351. Stuber F, Udalova IA, Book M, Drutskaya LN, Kuprash DV, *et al.* -308 tumour necrosis factor (TNF) polymorphism is not associated with survival in severe sepsis and is unrelated to lipopolysaccharide inducibility of the human TNF promoter. *J Inflamm* 1995, 46:42-50.
352. Stuber F, Petersen M, Bokelmann F, Schade U. A genomic polymorphism within the tumour necrosis factor locus influences plasma tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  concentrations and outcome of patients with severe sepsis. *Crit Care Med* 1996, 24:381-384.
353. Subramanian D, Guntupalli KK. Diagnosing obstructive lung disease. Why is differentiating COPD from asthma important? *Postgrad Med* 1994, 95:69-8, 83.
354. Sullender WM, Mufson MA, Prince GA, Anderson LJ, Wertz GW. Antigenic and genetic diversity among the attachment proteins of group A respiratory syncytial viruses that have caused repeat infections in children. *J Infect Dis* 1998, 178:925-932.
355. Sun G, Stacey MA, Vittori E, Marini M, Bellini A, *et al.* Cellular and molecular characteristics of inflammation in chronic bronchitis. *Eur J Clin Invest* 1998, 28:364-372.

356. Tager I, Speizer FE. Role of infection in chronic bronchitis. N Engl J Med 1975, 292:563-571.
357. Tager IB, Rosner B, Tishler PV, Speizer FE, Kass EH. Household aggregation of pulmonary function and chronic bronchitis. Am Rev Respir Dis 1976, 114:485-492.
358. Takala AK, Meurman O, Kleemola M, Kela E, Ronnberg PR, *et al.* Preceding respiratory infection predisposing for primary and secondary invasive *Haemophilus influenzae* type b disease. Pediatr Infect Dis J 1993, 12:189-195.
359. Takizawa H. Airway epithelial cells as regulators of airway inflammation (Review). Int J Mol Med 1998, 1:367-378.
360. Takizawa H. Airway epithelial cells as regulators of airway inflammation (Review). Int J Mol Med 1998, 1:367-378.
361. Tamaoki J. Regulation and pathophysiology of airway secretion. Nihon Kokyuki Gakkai Zasshi 1998, 36:217-223. (Abstract)
362. Tappia PS, Troughton K, Langley-Evans S, Grimble RF. Cigarette smoking influences cytokine production and antioxidant defences. Clin Sci 1995, 88:485-9.



363. Telford DR, Morris JA, Hughes P, Conway AR, Lee S, *et al.* The nasopharyngeal bacterial flora in the sudden infant death syndrome. *J Infect* 1989, 18:125-130.
364. Territo MC, Ganz T, Selsted ME, Lehrer R. Monocyte-chemotactic activity of defensins from human neutrophils. *J Clin Invest* 1989, 84:2017-2020.
365. Thio CL, Goedert JJ, Mosbrugger T, Vlahov D, Strathdee SA, O'Brien SJ, Astemborski J, Thomas DL. An analysis of tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  gene polymorphisms and haplotypes with natural clearance of hepatitis C virus infection. *Genes Immun* 2004, 5(4):294-300.
366. Thom TJ. International comparisons in COPD mortality. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1989, 140:S27-S34.
367. Thurlbeck WM, Muller NL. Emphysema. definition, imaging, and quantification. *AJR Am J Roentgenol* 1994, 163:1017-1025. (Abstract)
368. Tkachenko SB, Fesenko OV, Korneva EA, Ashmarin IP, Kubatiev AA. Human neutrophilic defensin modulates the functional activity of the monocytes. *Biull Eksp Biol Med* 1993, 116:474-476.

369. Tomashefski JF Jr, Crystal RG, Wiedemann HP, Mascha E, Stoller JK. The bronchopulmonary pathology of  $\alpha$ -1 antitrypsin (AAT) deficiency: Findings of the Death Review Committee of the National Registry for individuals with severe deficiency of alpha-1 antitrypsin. *Hum Pathol* 2004, 35(12):1452-1461.
370. Tsuchiya S, Yamabe M, Yamaguchi Y, Kobayashi Y, Konno T, Tada K. Establishment and characterisation of a human acute monocytic cell line (THP-1). *Int. J Cancer* 1980; 26, 171-6.
371. Tsuchiya S, Yamabe M, Yamaguchi Y, Kobayashi Y, Konno T, Tada K. Establishment and characterisation of a human acute monocytic cell line (THP-1). *Int. J Cancer* 1980; 26, 171-6.
372. Tsuchiya S, Yamabe M, Yamaguchi Y, Kobayashi Y, Konno T, Tada K. Establishment and characterisation of a human acute monocytic cell line (THP-1). *Int. J Cancer* 1980; 26, 171-6.
373. Uren EC, Williams AL, Jack I, Rees JW. Association of respiratory virus infections with sudden infant death syndrome. *Med J Aust* 1980, 1:417-419.
374. Ushijima H, Kunisada T, Ami Y, Tsuchie H, Takahashi I *et al*. Characterization of cells of the myeloid-monocytic lineage (ML-

- 1, HL-60, THP-1, U-937) chronically infected with the human immunodeficiency virus-1. *Pathobiology* 1993, 61:145-53.
375. van Alphen L, Jansen HM, Dankert J. Virulence factors in the colonization and persistence of bacteria in the airways. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1995, 151:2094-2099:
376. Van Reeth K, Adair B. Macrophages and respiratory viruses. *Pathol Biol* 1997, 45(2):184-92.
377. van Schaik SM, Tristram DA, Nagpal IS, Hintz KM, Welliver RC, *et al.* Increased production of IFN- $\gamma$  and cysteinyl leukotrienes in virus- induced wheezing. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* 1999, 103:630-636.
378. van Schayck CP, Dompeling E, Molema J, Folgering H, van Grunsven PM, *et al.* Does bronchial hyper-responsiveness precede or follow airway obstruction in asthma or COPD? *Neth J Med* 1994, 45:145-153.
379. van t'Wout J, Burnette WN, Mar VL, Rozdzinski E, Wright SD, Tuemanen E. Role of carbohydrate recognition domains of pertussis toxin in adherence of *Bordetella pertussis* to human macrophages. *Infect Immun* 1992, 60:3303-3308.

380. Varkey AB. Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease in women: exploring gender differences. *Curr Opin Pulm Med.* 2004, 10(2):98-103.
381. Venge P, Rak S, Steinholtz L, Hakansson L, Lindblad G. Neutrophil function in chronic bronchitis. *Eur Respir J* 1991, 4:536-543.
382. Verduim CM, Hol C, Fleer A, van Dijk H, van Bakum A. *Moraxella catarrhalis* from emerging to established pathogen. *Clinical Microbiol Rev* 2002, 15:125-44.
383. Verghese A, Berk SL. *Moraxella (Branhamella) catarrhalis*. *Infect Dis Clin North Am* 1991, 5:523-538.
384. Vermeire PA, Pride NB. A "splitting" look at chronic non-specific lung disease (CNSLD). Common features but diverse pathogenesis. *Eur Respir J* 1991, 4:490-496.
385. Virji M, Makepeace K, Moxon ER. Distinct mechanisms of interactions of Opc-expressing meningococci at apical and basolateral surfaces of human endothelial cells; the role of integrins in apical interactions. *Mol Microbiol* 1994, 14:173-184.

386. Voisin C. Susceptible populations and urban atmospheric pollution. Development of a policy of protection. *Bull Acad Natl Med* 1997, 181:499-509.
387. von der Mohlen MA, van de Poll T, Jansen J, Leri M, van Deventer SJ. Release of bactericidal/permeability-increasing protein in experimental endotoxemia and clinical sepsis. Role of tumour necrosis factor. *J Immunol* 1996 156, 4969-73.
388. Wald NJ, Idle M, Boreham J, Bailey A. Inhaling habits among smokers of different types of cigarette. *Thorax* 1980, 35:925-928.
389. Wald NJ, Watt HC. Prospective study of effect of switching from cigarettes to pipes or cigars on mortality from three smoking related diseases. *BMJ* 1997, 314:1860-1863.
390. Walsh EE, Falsey AR. Humoral and mucosal immunity in protection from natural respiratory syncytial virus infection in adults. *J Infect Dis* 2004, 190(2):373-8.
391. Ware CF, Crowe PD, Grayson MH, Androlewicz MJ, Browning JL. Expression of surface lymphotoxin and tumour necrosis factor on activated T, B, and natural killer cells. *J Immunol* 1992, 149:3881-3888.

392. Warke TJ, Mairs V, Fitch PS, Ennis M, Shields MD. Possible association between passive smoking and lower exhaled nitric oxide in asthmatic children. *Arch Environ Health* 2003, 58(10):613-6.
393. Watkins DN, Peroni DJ, Basclain KA, Garlepp MJ, Thompson PJ. Expression and activity of nitric oxide synthases in human airway epithelium. *Am J Respir Cell Mol Biol* 1997, 16:629-639.
394. Wedzicha JA. Airway infection accelerates decline of lung function in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*. 2001, 164(10):1757-8.
395. Weineisen M, Sjobring U, Fallman M, Andersson T. Streptococcal M5 protein prevents neutrophil phagocytosis by interfering with CD11b/CD18 receptor-mediated association and signaling. *J Immunol* 2004, 15;172(6):3798-807.
396. Westendorp RG, Langerman JA, Huizinga TW, *et al*. Genetic influence on cytokine production and fatal meningococcal disease. *Lancet* 1997, 349:170-3.
397. Westendorp RG, Langermans JA, Huizinga TW, Elouali AH, Verweij CL, *et al*. Genetic influence on cytokine production and fatal meningococcal disease published. *Lancet* 1997, 349:170-173.

398. Westendorp RGJ, Langerman JAM, Huizinga TWJ, Elouali AH, Verwiej CL. Genetic influence on cytokine production and fatal meningococcal disease. *Lancet* 1997, 349:170-3.
399. Wilson AG, Symons JA, McDowell TL, McDevitt HO, Duff GW. Effects of a polymorphism in the human tumour necrosis factor  $\alpha$  promoter on transcriptional activation. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 1997, 94:3195-3199.
400. Wilson R, Sykes D, Rutman A. The effects of *Haemophilus influenzae* lipopolysaccharide on human respiratory epithelium. *Thorax* 1986, 41:728-729.
401. Wilson R, Tillotson G, Ball P. Clinical studies in chronic bronchitis. a need for better definition and classification of severity. *J Antimicrob Chemother* 1996, 37:205-208.
402. Wise RA. Changing smoking patterns and mortality from chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Prev Med* 1997, 26:418-421.
403. Wouters EF. Management of severe COPD. *Lancet*. 2004, 4;364(9437):883-95.
404. Wright SD, Jong MT. Adhesion-promoting receptors on human macrophages recognize *Escherichia coli* by binding to lipopolysaccharide. *J Exp Med* 1986, 164:1876-1888.

405. Wright SD, Jong MT. Adhesion-promoting receptors on human macrophages recognize *Escherichia coli* by binding to lipopolysaccharide. *J Exp Med* 1986, 164(6):1876-88.
406. Wright SD, Jong MTC. Adhesion-promoting receptors on human macrophages recognise *Escherichia coli* by binding to lipopolysaccharide. *J Exp Med* 1986, 164:1876-1888.
407. Wright SD, Levin SM, Jong MT, Chad Z, Kabbash LG. CR3 (CD11b/CD18) expresses one binding site for Arg-Gly-Asp-containing peptides and a second site for bacterial lipopolysaccharide. *J Exp Med* 1989, 169(1):175-83.
408. Wright SD, Levin SM, Jong MT, Chad Z, Kabbash LG. CR3 (CD11b/CD18) expresses one binding site for Arg-Gly-Asp-containing peptides and a second site for bacterial lipopolysaccharide. *J Exp Med* 1989, 169:175-183.
409. Yamada K, Takane N, Otabe S, Inada C, Inoue M, *et al.* Pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell-selective production of tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  induced by interleukin-1. *Diabetes* 1993, 42:1026-1031.
410. Yamaguchi E, Okazaki N, Itoh A, Abe S, Kawakami Y, *et al.* Interleukin-1 production by alveolar macrophages is decreased in smokers. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1989, 140:397-402.



411. Yamamoto C, Yoneda T, Yoshikawa M, Fu A, Tokuyama T, *et al.* Airway inflammation in COPD assessed by sputum levels of interleukin-8. *Chest* 1997, 112:505-510.
412. Yildiz P, Oflaz H, Cine N, Erginel-Unaltuna N, Erzenin F, Yilmaz V. Gene polymorphisms of endothelial nitric oxide synthase enzyme associated with pulmonary hypertension in patients with COPD. *Respir Med.* 2003, 97(12):1282-8.
413. Yoshizumi M, Perella MA, Burnett Jr JC, Lee ME. Tumour necrosis factor downregulates an endothelial nitric oxide synthase mRNA by shortening its half life. *Circulation Res* 1997, 73:205-9.
414. Zalacain R, Achotegui V, Pascal I, Camino J, Barron J, Sobradillo V. Protected bacteriologic brushing in patients with severe COPD. *Arch Bronconeumol* 1997, 33:16-19. (Abstract)
415. Zhang X, Alley EW, Russel SW, Morrison DC. Necessity and sufficiency of beta interferon for nitric oxide production in mouse peritoneal macrophages. *Infect Immun* 1994, 62:33-40.
416. Zhou LJ, Tedder TF. A distinct pattern of cytokine gene expression by human CD83+ blood dendritic cells. *Blood* 1995, 86:3295-3301.

417. Ziegler HWL, Ulevitch RJ. CD14 cell surface receptor and differentiation marker. *Immunol Today* 1993, 14:121-125.
418. Zoja C, Wang JM, Bettoni S, Sironi M, Renzi D, *et al.* Interleukin-1  $\beta$  and tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  induce gene expression and production of leukocyte chemotactic factors, colony-stimulating factors, and interleukin-6 in human mesangial cells. *Am J Pathol* 1991, 138:991-1003.

**The chapters are based on published work as given below:**

**Chapter 1:**

- **Raza MW**, Bint A, Blackwell CC (2001). Role of infection and cytokines in chronic obstructive airway disease. *Rev Med Microbiol*; 12: 109-119.
- **Raza MW**, Blackwell CC (1999). Sudden infant death syndrome, virus infections and cytokines and (Review). *FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol*; 25: 85-96.

**Chapter 3:**

- **Raza MW**, Essery SD, Weir DM, Ogilvie MM, Elton RA, Blackwell CC (1999). Infection with respiratory syncytial virus and water soluble components of cigarette smoke alter production of tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  and nitric oxide by human blood monocytes. *FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol*; 24: 387-94.
- **Raza MW**, Essery SD, Elton RA, Weir DM, Busuttill A, Blackwell CC, (1999). Exposure to cigarette smoke, a major risk factor for sudden infant death syndrome: effects of cigarette smoke on inflammatory responses to viral infection and bacterial toxins. *FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol*; 25:145-54.

**Chapter 4:**

- **Raza MW**, Ogilvie MM, Blackwell CC, El-Ahmer O, Saadi AT, Elton RA, Weir DM (1999). Infection with respiratory syncytial virus enhances expression of native receptors for non-pilate *Neisseria meningitidis* on HEp-2 cells. *FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol*; 23: 115-24.

**Chapters 5 and 6:**

- **Raza MW**, Blackwell CC, Ogilvie MM, Elton RA, Weir DM (2000). Bactericidal activity of monocyte cell line (THP-1) against common respiratory tract bacterial pathogens is depressed after infection with respiratory syncytial virus. *J Med Microbiol*; 49: 227-33.

# Role of infection and cytokines in the pathogenesis of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease

Muhammad W. Raza, Adrian J. Bint\* and C. Caroline Blackwell†

Department of Microbiology, Freeman Hospital, Newcastle upon Tyne, \*Department of Microbiology, Royal Victoria Infirmary, Newcastle upon Tyne and †Department of Medical Microbiology, University of Edinburgh Medical School, Edinburgh, UK

Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) is a major cause of morbidity and mortality world-wide. The precise sequence of events in COPD is not completely understood. Inflammation in the airways has been unanimously seen by researchers as a pivotal factor, and cigarette smoking is, without doubt, the main cause. A large proportion of heavy smokers, however, does not suffer with COPD, suggesting a role of additional risk factors in pathogenesis. The inflammatory response to cigarette smoke and infectious agents is determined by the host's genetic composition. Cigarette smoking, by altering the surface milieu of respiratory mucosa and by causing immunosuppression, increases the susceptibility of individuals to infection with respiratory viral and bacterial pathogens. Virus infection has also been recognised as a susceptibility factor for secondary bacterial infection. An investigation into the role of individual genetic variations in inflammatory cell and cytokine production and non-host factors involved in COPD forms the basis of the development of more effective strategies to intervene in pathogenesis, progression and exacerbation of COPD. The aims of this article are to review the evidence for predisposing factors for COPD, with a particular emphasis on respiratory tract infections, and to examine those findings in relation to individual genetic variations and their interactions for induction of pro-inflammatory cytokine production in the respiratory tract.

© 2001 Lippincott Williams & Wilkins

*Keywords:* chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, COPD, infection, cigarette smoking, genetic polymorphism, pathogenesis.

## CHRONIC OBSTRUCTIVE PULMONARY DISEASE (COPD): DEFINITIONS

COPD affects 16 million people in the USA alone [1], and is the fourth leading cause of death [2]. Clinically, COPD presents heterogeneously with features of emphysema and chronic bronchitis. It is confirmed by abnormal tests of expiratory

flow that do not improve markedly over several months of observation. Emphysema is a form of restrictive lung disease caused by an irreversible distension of lung acini distal to the terminal bronchioles. There is destruction of alveolar septa but no fibrosis [3]. Chronic bronchitis is characterised by inflammation of large airways, and clinically it is characterised by a chronic productive cough for more than 3 months for at

Address for correspondence: M. W. Raza, Department of Microbiology, Freeman Hospital, High Heaton, Newcastle upon Tyne NE7 7DN, UK. Fax: +44 191 223 1224.

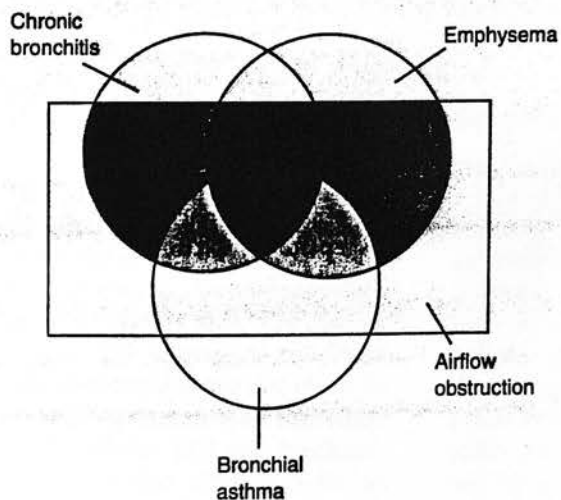
0954-139X © 2001 Lippincott Williams & Wilkins

least 2 consecutive years in patients in whom other causes of chronic cough have been excluded [4]. Changes of varying severity in the peripheral airways determine the degree of airflow obstruction which often accompanies chronic bronchitis [5]. Airflow obstruction is common between emphysema, chronic bronchitis and bronchial asthma, and their relationship based on this feature is illustrated in Fig. 1.

## INFLAMMATION AND COPD

### Inflammatory cells

COPD shares many histopathological features with bronchial asthma [6] but differs from asthma by the presence of infiltration of inflammatory cells and cytokines [7,8]. Compared with healthy smokers or non-smokers, smokers with chronic bronchitis have increased numbers of macrophages, neutrophils and T cells. Non-



**Fig. 1.** Schematic non-proportional representation showing subsets of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) patients with emphysema, chronic bronchitis and/or bronchial asthma with features of airflow obstruction (shaded areas in the box). The patients without airflow obstruction are not classified as COPD (areas of circles outside the box). Some bronchial asthmatic patients have reversible airflow obstruction and are not classified as COPD (represented by non-shaded area of circle within the box). Airflow obstruction can be due to causes other than COPD, e.g. cystic fibrosis (represented by the area in the box outside the circles). (Adapted from *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1995, 152:578-583 with permission from American Thoracic Society).

smokers with asthmatic bronchitis show more eosinophils and mast cells in their bronchoalveolar lavage (BAL) [9]. BAL specimens and collagenase-dissociated lung tissue from rats exposed for 6 months to cigarette smoke exhibited at 1 month a wave of infiltration with neutrophils which were replaced by macrophages that persisted until the end of observation period [10].

### Cytokines

Cytokines are present as an intricate network of soluble signalling substances that elicit and control inflammation, immune responses, cellular growth and fibrosis. Cytokines in the lungs can be divided into three categories: pro-inflammatory; anti-inflammatory; and growth-stimulatory (Table 1).

Pro-inflammatory cytokines are essential to combat infections [11-13], but their secretion in excessive quantities for prolonged periods can become detrimental to the tissue. Overproduction of anti-inflammatory cytokines may hamper the protective role played by pro-inflammatory cytokines against noxious agents [14]. Overproduction of tissue growth factors in the lungs is often associated with chronic inflammation and fibrosis.

Tumour necrosis factor (TNF), interleukin (IL)-6 and IL-8 are involved in inflammation in COPD [15]. Patients who have asthmatic bronchitis but do not smoke show IL-5 in their BAL specimens, whereas patients who smoke and have chronic bronchitis show IL-2, TNF- $\alpha$  and IL-8 in their BAL specimens [9]. There are conflicting reports on IL-8 production in COPD [16,17]. TNF- $\alpha$  has a central role in inflammation; it is a potent inducer of endothelial cells for the production of intercellular adhesion molecule-1, which is critical for the recruitment of phagocytes [18]. It activates macrophages and neutrophils, increases cytotoxicity, releases oxygen and nitrogen radicals [19], IL-6 and IL-8 [20,21] from inflammatory cells.

### Nitric oxide (NO)

NO in human airway tissue is localised to the airway epithelium, sensory nerves, endothelium, vascular and airway smooth muscles, and inflammatory cells [22]. It is thought that, at moderate concentrations, NO is protective and

**Table 1.** Cytokines and tissue growth factors in the lungs

Group	Cytokines	Functions
Pro-inflammatory cytokines	Tumour necrosis factor	Combat infectious agents
	Interleukin-1	Chemotactic for inflammatory cells
	Interleukin-6	Cause inflammation
	Interferon $\alpha$ , $\beta$ and $\gamma$	
Anti-inflammatory cytokines	Nitric oxide	
	Interleukin-4	Suppress production of pro-inflammatory cytokines
Growth stimulatory cytokines and factors	Interleukin-10	Suppress inflammation
	Nitric oxide	Mucus hypertrophy
	Interleukin-13	Fibroblast hyperplasia
	Interleukin-9	Subepithelial fibrosis
	Interleukin-4	

regulatory in function; at higher concentrations, it acts as a toxic factor. The beneficial pulmonary vasodilatory, bronchodilatory, and bactericidal effects are lost in cases where NO production is low. Higher levels might induce exudate formation, DNA-toxicity and cytotoxicity [23].

NO production from alveolar macrophages is enhanced by virus infection [24] whereas it is reduced by episodic or habitual smoking [25], and returns to normal on cessation of smoking [26].

## RISK FACTORS

### Cigarette smoking

COPD is associated with the total numbers of cigarettes smoked per year, current smoking status, smoking at an early age and duration of smoking [27]. More than 80% of smokers, however, do not suffer with COPD [28]. The factors that determine whether the disease is mild and short-lived or severe and chronic are not clear. In some individuals, smoking causes well described histopathological [29], cellular [30] and biochemical [31] abnormalities in the airways without causing COPD. These observations indicate the existence of additional host and environmental factors that might determine the outcome of the injury caused by smoking.

Smoking causes mucus gland hypertrophy with mucus hypersecretion in the proximal airways; mucous hyperplasia, metaplasia, smooth muscle hypertrophy and fibrosis in the bronchioles; and damage to respiratory bronchioles resulting in emphysema [32]. Differences in inhaling habits,

smoking style, presence and type of the filter and the kind of the tobacco smoked might have effects on the lung pathology in response to smoking [33]. Shallow inhalation of smoke resulting in high nicotine uptake and smoke particle deposition in the airways might be associated with chronic bronchitis. High carbon monoxide absorption from alveoli exposed to smoke in deep inhalation might result in emphysema [34]. Cigarette smoke *in vivo* and *in vitro* has been shown to affect protective mechanisms, immune function and inflammatory balance in the respiratory tract (Table 2).

### Infection

Respiratory infection has been postulated to have a role in pathogenesis and progression of COPD [45–47]. Treating exacerbations of COPD with antibiotics when bacteria are isolated is a common practice. There are, however, two difficulties with this approach to treating exacerbations: (i) although symptoms such as productive cough, purulent sputum and dyspnoea could be due to infection, a non-infectious cause might be responsible for the underlying inflammatory process in COPD; (ii) the incidence of microbial isolates from the respiratory tract during exacerbation is not usually different from that during remission.

The airways are constantly bombarded with microbial agents and there are normally efficient antimicrobial mechanisms keeping the lungs relatively sterile. It is likely that more bacteria colonise the lower airways and cause acute-on-chronic disease in patients with COPD due to structural derangement and possibly due to

**Table 2.** Effect of cigarette smoking, or cigarette smoke extracts in *in-vitro* models, on protective mechanisms and immune responses against respiratory tract infection

Mechanism	Function	Effect	Reference
Surfactant covering alveolar epithelium	Protection against bacterial toxins and microorganisms	Thinning	35
Ciliary movement	Clearance of particles and microorganisms	Slowed down, cilia lost	36
Altered cell surface antigens on macrophage cell line		Increased bacterial binding	37
Cigarette smoke deposits on the epithelium		Increased bacterial binding	38
Natural killer cells, neutrophils, alveolar macrophages	Non-specific bactericidal activity	Bactericidal and bacterial uptake functions deranged	39-42
Immune and inflammatory response	Bactericidal and antiviral mechanisms	Altered expression of surface antigens on immune cells	43
Cytokines and nitric oxide	Bactericidal and pro-inflammatory	Increased tumour necrosis factor and decreased nitric oxide	44

interference with the local anti-bacterial and clearance mechanisms in areas of the lungs.

Non-typeable *Haemophilus influenzae*, *Streptococcus pneumoniae* and *Moraxella catarrhalis* are common bacterial species isolated from patients during episodes of exacerbation in the course of COPD and asthma [48-50]. Some recent reviews [47,51] did not find differences in isolation of bacterial flora, using routine respiratory specimens, between patients with exacerbation or with stable COPD. Studies in which samples were taken from the lower respiratory tract have, however, demonstrated differences between the two groups [52].

Studies comparing the tracheobronchial microflora during acute exacerbation and stable periods in the course of COPD showed significant differences in isolation rates of influenza virus, respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) [53] and rhinovirus [54]. Evidence of persistent infection with RSV was found in patients with COPD [55].

Compared with uninfected human peripheral blood monocytes (PBM), PBM infected with RSV exhibited a significant increase in the production of TNF and a significant decrease in production of NO [44].

#### Recurrent respiratory virus infections during childhood

Significant associations between childhood respiratory infections and the later development of

chronic bronchitis have been demonstrated. Repeated childhood respiratory infections were shown to have a greater influence than cigarette smoking in the later life on the subsequent development of COPD in later life [56]. Because passive smoking predisposes to respiratory infection, passive smoking at an earlier stage combined with repeated infections might be the underlying factor predisposing to COPD in their study.

#### Other risk factors

The incidence and mortality rates of COPD are higher in heavily industrialised urban areas [57]. Associations have been found between the amount of sulphur dioxide and particulate matter in the air and exacerbation of bronchitis [58].

Men suffer more than women with respiratory symptoms [27]. Compared with male smokers, female smokers, however, suffer a higher degree of morbidity based on degree of airflow obstruction [59]. Prevalence of airflow obstruction among grain workers was greater in groups of British origin than those of German or Eastern European origin [60]. Lower socio-economic status is associated with higher morbidity and mortality due to COPD [27].

#### Smoking predisposes to infection

Smoking affects the respiratory tract in many ways: increased frequency and/or density of bacterial colonisation; symptomatic viral and

bacterial infection. Compared with non-smokers, buccal epithelial cells of smokers bound higher numbers of *S. pneumoniae*, non-typeable *H. influenzae* and *M. catarrhalis* [61,62]. Materials in a water-soluble extract of cigarette smoke were shown to enhance binding of major bacterial respiratory pathogens to cells of non-smokers [61].

Various mechanisms, including immunosuppression and cell surface alteration have been described (Table 2).

### Virus infection of the respiratory tract predisposes to bacterial disease

Clinical, epidemiological and experimental evidence indicates that virus infection of the respiratory tract can be a predisposing factor for bacterial disease [63,64]. Infection of epithelial cells with RSV increases binding of respiratory bacterial pathogens to epithelial cells or respiratory mucosa [65,66]. Two mechanisms by which virus infection could increase binding of bacteria to epithelial cells are: (i) expression of new virus-induced cell surface antigens; and (ii) upregulation of host cell antigens that act as receptors for bacteria [67-69]. Patients with RSV infections showed a significant rise in antibodies to *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* [70], and invasive disease due to pneumococci followed infection with RSV [71]. Invasive infections due to pneumococci or *H. influenzae* were identified in 26% of children suffering with RSV [72]. Similarly, 54% of cases of invasive infection with *H. influenzae* and 47% with pneumococci also had serological evidence of infections with respiratory syncytial, parainfluenza or influenza viruses [73]. The ways in which viral infection can predispose individuals to secondary bacterial disease are given in Table 3.

## GENETIC FACTORS IN INFLAMMATION

Damage to the respiratory tract might be associated with the magnitude of the inflammatory response to bacterial infection. Susceptibility to and progression of inflammatory conditions have been associated with polymorphisms in genes encoding cytokines and major histocompatibility antigens [78,79]. Associations have been found between certain TNF gene polymorphisms and rheumatoid disease [80], myasthenia gravis [81], cystic fibrosis [82], primary biliary cirrhosis [83], and ulcerative colitis [84]. Predominant pro- or anti-inflammatory cytokine responses to infectious agents based on the host genetic make up have been reported [85].

### Gene polymorphism in cytokine production and susceptibility to infections

Variations in individual susceptibility to infection have aroused interest in the investigation of polymorphism of genes coding for cytokine production. Immune responses and inflammatory cytokines in response to infectious agents have been associated with a number of polymorphisms in genes encoding TNF, IL-6 and IL-10 (Table 4).

### Host genetic factors for vulnerability to cigarette smoking and COPD

The finding that many cigarette smokers do not progress into COPD might suggest genetic polymorphism. Alpha<sub>1</sub>-antitrypsin is an acute phase protein with anti-protease activities and is produced in many inflammatory conditions [94]. Alpha<sub>1</sub>-antitrypsin is genetically determined and low levels have been associated with early onset

**Table 3.** Factors in viral infection considered to contribute to secondary bacterial disease

Effect	References
Immune suppression	74,75
Local oedema formation and tissue injury. Loss of mucociliary function and decreased bacterial clearance	76
Formation of exudate that enhances bacterial growth	74
Increased bacterial binding to virus infected cells	65,67,69,77
Decreased phagocytosis	37



**Table 4.** Polymorphism of genes encoding for TNF, IL-6 and IL-10 associated with increased susceptibility to infection and inflammation

Cytokine	Polymorphism	Comments	Reference
TNF	G to A transition at position -238	Higher inflammatory response in meningitis	85
	G to A transition at position -308	Patients more susceptible to cerebral malaria; higher production of TNF; differences in ethnic groups	86,87
	Point mutations in TNF gene	Decrease of TNF expression from cell lines transfected with the altered gene; patients with sepsis exhibited point mutations more than control group; resistance to human cytomegalovirus infection	87-89
	Alleles exhibiting <i>Nco</i> I-digestion	More patients with fatal sepsis exhibited these alleles than patients with non-fatal sepsis; finding more significant in homozygous individuals than the heterozygous; chronicity of hepatitis B and C infection; can affect the binding of nuclear factors, e.g. kappa B, to the promoters regions of the gene	90
IL-6	G to C transition at position -174	Decreased production; altered binding site for NF- $\kappa$ B; -174 C rare in Afro-Caribbean compared with UK Caucasians	91, 92
IL-10	Substitution at -1082, -819 and -592 positions	-1082 G protects against Epstein-Barr virus infection; differential production in response to endotoxins	77

panacinar emphysema [95]. Compared with normal controls, lung function abnormalities were found more commonly in individuals heterozygous for the  $\alpha_1$ -antitrypsin gene; 5-14% of the population were producing subnormal quantities of this factor [95,96]. Cigarette smoking has been found particularly deleterious to individuals homozygous (and possibly heterozygous) for  $\alpha_1$ -antitrypsin gene [96].

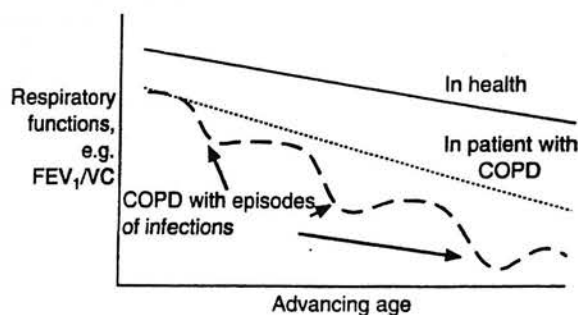
Analyses of the incidence of COPD in affected families, twins and first-degree relatives of patients with COPD indicate the presence of additional unknown genetic factors [97,98]. Genetic rather than environmental factors correlated with lung function in families with members affected by COPD [98]. PBM from blood donors exhibited various responses of TNF and NO production when challenged with cigarette smoke extract, RSV or both; monocytes from some individuals demonstrated extreme responses compared with others tested under the same conditions [37].

## CONCLUSION

Although the precise sequence of events in COPD leading to airway obstruction is not completely understood, inflammation in the airways has been seen unanimously by researchers as a pivotal factor. Understanding the pathophysiological and molecular mechanisms of inflam-

mation in the lungs holds the key to the development of effective intervention strategies. Inflammation is initiated in bronchoalveolar epithelium which also becomes its first main target [99]; it is initiated by cigarette smoking but other genetic and environmental factors seem needed to promote it. Recurrent infections, to which patients with COPD are generally highly susceptible, enhance the progression of the underlying process and result in exacerbations. A proposed course of COPD highlighting the role of respiratory tract infections in pathogenesis is illustrated in Fig. 2.

There are five areas of investigation into the role of infection in COPD that require examination.



**Fig. 2.** Decline in respiratory functions over the years expected in healthy individuals or patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) with or without episodes of infection (non-proportional representation).

(i) Isolation of bacterial species from routine respiratory specimens from patients with COPD does not necessarily indicate disease. This necessitates investigation into methods to determine density of colonisation and the areas of the respiratory tract colonised by bacteria during exacerbations and stable periods in the course of COPD. Results of such studies might explain episodes of exacerbation in a proportion of cases. (ii) The presence of bacteria in the normally sterile lower respiratory tract, whether during stable COPD or acute exacerbation, warrants investigation into their role in inflammation. (iii) Possible changes in the growth patterns of bacteria might be due to the appearance of as yet unrecognised host factor(s) in the respiratory tract, changes in the bacterial

phenotype [100] or viral infections. Viral infection can increase bacterial load and possibly the extent of bacterial colonisation in the respiratory tract. (iv) The role of virus infection in priming or enhancing the inflammatory response to bacterial components or their products also needs to be investigated in relation to host genetic factors and cigarette smoking. (v) Gene polymorphisms and their effects on different levels of pro- and anti-inflammatory cytokine production in response to infection or cigarette smoke might provide additional insights into the genetic influence in development of COPD. These changes in the milieu of the lungs during exacerbation are expected to disturb the fine-tuning of the cytokine production contributing to chronic inflammation (Fig. 3).

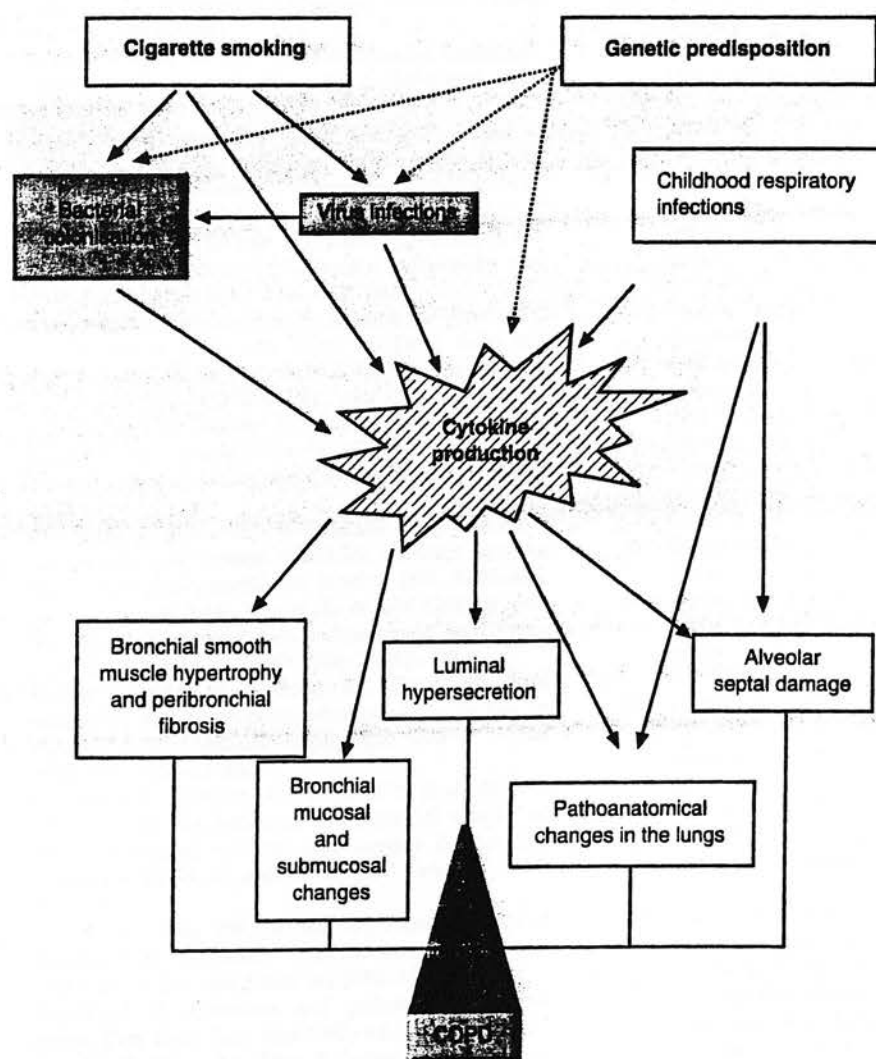


Fig. 3. Schematic representation of events leading to chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) and episodes of exacerbation in its course.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The authors thank K. Boon for secretarial assistance. This work was supported by a grant from Chest, Heart and Stroke, Scotland, UK.

## REFERENCES

- Fiel SB: Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Mortality and mortality reduction. *Drugs* 1996, 52 (Suppl 2):55-60.
- Wise RA: Changing smoking patterns and mortality from chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Prevent Med* 1997, 26:418-421.
- Thurlbeck WM, Muller NL: Emphysema: definition, imaging, and quantification. *Am J Roentgenol* 1994, 163:1017-1025.
- Wilson R, Tillotson G, Ball P: Clinical studies in chronic bronchitis: a need for better definition and classification of severity. *J Antimicrob Chemother* 1996, 37:205-208.
- Niewoehner DE: The role of chronic bronchitis in the pathogenesis of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Semin Respir Infect* 1988, 3:14-26.
- van Schayck CP, Dompeling E, Molema J, Folgering H, van Grunsven PM, van Weel C: Does bronchial hyperresponsiveness precede or follow airway obstruction in asthma or COPD? *Neth J Med* 1994, 45:145-153.
- Magnussen H, Richter K, Taube C: Are chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) and asthma different diseases? *Clin Exp Allergy* 1998, 28 (Suppl 5):187-194.
- Vermeire PA, Pride NB: A "splitting" look at chronic nonspecific lung disease (CNSLD): common features but diverse pathogenesis. *Eur Respir J* 1991, 4:490-496.
- Sun G, Stacey MA, Vittori E, et al.: Cellular and molecular characteristics of inflammation in chronic bronchitis. *Eur J Clin Invest* 1998, 28:364-372.
- Ofulue AF, Ko M, Abboud RT: Time course of neutrophil and macrophage elastolytic activities in cigarette smoke-induced emphysema. *Am J Physiol* 1998, 275:L1134-L1144.
- Kawakami K, Qureshi MH, Koguchi Y, et al.: Role of TNF-alpha in the induction of fungicidal activity of mouse peritoneal exudate cells against *Cryptococcus neoformans* by IL-12 and IL-18. *Cell Immunol* 1999, 193:9-16.
- Neuzil KM, Tang YW, Graham BS: Protective role of TNF-alpha in respiratory syncytial virus infection *in vitro* and *in vivo*. *Am J Med Sci* 1996, 311:201-204.
- Standiford TJ: Cytokines and pulmonary host defenses. *Curr Opin Pulm Med* 1997, 3:81-88.
- Oswald IP, Wynn TA, Sher A, James SL: Interleukin 10 inhibits macrophage microbicidal activity by blocking the endogenous production of tumor necrosis factor alpha required as a co-stimulatory factor for interferon gamma-induced activation. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 1992, 89:8676-8680.
- Keatings VM, Collins PD, Scott DM, Barnes PJ: Differences in interleukin-8 and tumor necrosis factor-alpha in induced sputum from patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease or asthma. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1996, 153:530-534.
- Yamamoto C, Yoneda T, Yoshikawa M, et al.: Airway inflammation in COPD assessed by sputum levels of interleukin-8. *Chest* 1997, 112:505-510.
- Ohta T, Yamashita N, Maruyama M, Sugiyama E, Kobayashi M: Cigarette smoking decreases interleukin-8 secretion by human alveolar macrophages. *Respir Med* 1998, 92:922-927.
- Kyan-Aung U, Haskard DO, Poston RN, Thornhill MH, Lee TH: Endothelial leukocyte adhesion molecule-1 and intercellular adhesion molecule-1 mediate the adhesion of eosinophils to endothelial cells *in vitro* and are expressed by endothelium in allergic cutaneous inflammation *in vivo*. *J Immunol* 1991, 146:521-528.
- Ferrante A: Tumor necrosis factor alpha potentiates neutrophil antimicrobial activity: increased fungicidal activity against *Torulopsis glabrata* and *Candida albicans* and associated increases in oxygen radical production and lysosomal enzyme release. *Infect Immunol* 1989, 57:2115-2122.
- Kasahara T, Mukaida N, Yamashita K, Yagisawa H, Akahoshi T, Matsushima K: IL-1 and TNF-alpha induction of IL-8 and monocyte chemoattractant and activating factor (MCAF) mRNA expression in a human astrocytoma cell line. *Immunology* 1991, 74:60-67.
- Zoja C, Wang JM, Bettoni S, et al.: Interleukin-1 beta and tumor necrosis factor-alpha induce gene expression and production of leukocyte chemoattractant factors, colony-stimulating factors, and interleukin-6 in human mesangial cells. *Am J Pathol* 1991, 138:991-1003.
- Watkins DN, Peroni DJ, Basclain KA, Garlepp MJ, Thompson PJ: Expression and activity of nitric oxide synthases in human airway epithelium. *Am J Respir Cell Mol Biol* 1997, 16:629-639.
- Barnes PJ, Belvisi MG: Nitric oxide and lung disease. *Thorax* 1993, 48:1034-1043.
- Kharitonov SA, Yates D, Barnes PJ: Increased nitric oxide in exhaled air of normal human subjects with upper respiratory tract infections. *Eur Respir J* 1995, 8:295-297.
- Kharitonov SA, Robbins RA, Yates D, Keatings V, Barnes PJ: Acute and chronic effects of cigarette smoking on exhaled nitric oxide. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1995, 152:609-612.
- Robbins RA, Millatmal T, Lassi K, Rennard S, Daughton D: Smoking cessation is associated with an increase in exhaled nitric oxide. *Chest* 1997, 112:313-318.
- Sherrill DL, Lebowitz MD, Burrows B: Epidemiology of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Clin Chest Med* 1990, 11:357-387.
- Sherman CB: Health effects of cigarette smoking. *Clin Chest Med* 1991, 12:643-658.
- Adesina AM, Vallyathan V, McQuillen EN, Weaver SO, Craighead JE: Bronchiolar inflammation and fibrosis associated with smoking. A morphologic cross-sectional population analysis. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1991, 143:144-149.
- Schaberg T, Lauer C, Lode H, Fischer J, Haller H: Increased number of alveolar macrophages expressing adhesion molecules of the leukocyte adhesion molecule family in smoking subjects. Association with cell-binding ability and superoxide anion production. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1992, 146:1287-1293.

31. Rose RM, Kobzik L, Filderman AE, Vermeulen MW, Dushay K, Donahue RE: Characterization of colony stimulating factor activity in the human respiratory tract. Comparison of healthy smokers and nonsmokers. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1992, 145:394-399.
32. Jeffery PK: Morphology of the airway wall in asthma and in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1991, 143:1152-1158.
33. Lange P, Groth S, Nyboe J, et al.: Decline of the lung function related to the type of tobacco smoked and inhalation. *Thorax* 1990, 45:22-26.
34. Clark KD, Wardrobe-Wong N, Elliott JJ, Gill PT, Tait NP, Snashall PD: Cigarette smoke inhalation and lung damage in smoking volunteers. *Eur Respir J* 1998, 12:395-399.
35. Finley TN, Ladman AJ: Low yield of pulmonary surfactant in cigarette smokers. *N Engl J Med* 1972, 286:223-227.
36. Stanley PJ, Wilson R, Greenstone MA, MacWilliam L, Cole PJ: Effect of cigarette smoking on nasal mucociliary clearance and ciliary beat frequency. *Thorax* 1986, 41:519-523.
37. Raza MW, Blackwell CC, Elton RA, Weir DM: Bactericidal activity of a monocytic cell line (THP-1) against common respiratory tract bacterial pathogens is depressed after infection with respiratory syncytial virus. *J Med Microbiol* 2000, 49:227-233.
38. El Ahmer OR, Essery SD, Saadi AT, et al.: The effect of cigarette smoke on adherence of respiratory pathogens to buccal epithelial cells. *FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol* 1999, 23:27-36.
39. Nair MP, Kronfol ZA, Schwartz SA: Effects of alcohol and nicotine on cytotoxic functions of human lymphocytes. *Clin Immunol Immunopathol* 1990, 54:395-409.
40. Phillips B, Marshall ME, Brown S, Thompson JS: Effect of smoking on human natural killer cell activity. *Cancer* 1985, 56:2789-2792.
41. Venge P, Rak S, Steinholtz L, Hakansson L, Lindblad G: Neutrophil function in chronic bronchitis. *Eur Respir J* 1991, 4:536-543.
42. Lensmar C, Elmberger G, Skold M, Eklund A: Smoking alters the phenotype of macrophages in induced sputum. *Respir Med* 1998, 92:415-420.
43. Mancini NM, Bene MC, Gerard H, et al.: Early effects of short-time cigarette smoking on the human lung: a study of bronchoalveolar lavage fluids. *Lung* 1993, 171:277-291.
44. Raza MW, Essery SD, Elton RA, Weir DM, Busuttill A, Blackwell C: Exposure to cigarette smoke, a major risk factor for sudden infant death syndrome: effects of cigarette smoke on inflammatory responses to viral infection and bacterial toxins. *FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol* 1999, 25:145-154.
45. Tager I, Speizer FE: Role of infection in chronic bronchitis. *N Engl J Med* 1975, 292:563-571.
46. Murphy TF, Sethi S: Bacterial infection in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1992, 146:1067-1083.
47. Fagon JY, Chastre J: Severe exacerbations of COPD patients: the role of pulmonary infections. *Semin Respir Infect* 1996, 11:109-118.
48. Calder MA, Schonell ME: Pneumococcal typing and the problem of endogenous or exogenous reinfection in chronic bronchitis. *Lancet* 1971, 1:1156-1159.
49. Smith CB, Golden CA, Kanner RE, Renzetti AD: *Haemophilus influenzae* and *Haemophilus parainfluenzae* in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Lancet* 1976, 1:1253-1255.
50. Nicotra B, Rivera M, Luman JI, Wallace RJ, Jr: *Branhamella catarrhalis* as a lower respiratory tract pathogen in patients with chronic lung disease. *Arch Intern Med* 1986, 146:890-893.
51. Zalacain R, Achotegui V, Pascal I, Camino J, Barron J, Sobradillo V: Protected bacteriologic brushing in patients with severe COPD [abstract]. *Arch Bronconeumol* 1997, 33:16-99.
52. Monso E, Ruiz J, Rosell A, et al.: Bacterial infection in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. A study of stable and exacerbated outpatients using the protected specimen brush. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1995, 152:1316-1320.
53. Mikhailchenkova NN, Kniazeva LD, Slepshkin AN: Respiratory syncytial virus infection in chronic bronchitis patients [abstract]. *Ter Arkh* 1987, 59:50-52.
54. Monto AS, Bryan ER: Susceptibility to rhinovirus infection in chronic bronchitis. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1978, 118:1101-1103.
55. Krivitskaia VZ, Iakovleva NV, Aleksandrova NI: Characteristics of anti-respiratory syncytial humoral immunity during persistence of respiratory syncytial virus antigens in adult patients with chronic obstructive bronchitis [abstract]. *Vopr Virusol* 1996, 41:234-237.
56. Barker DJ, Osmond C: Childhood respiratory infection and adult chronic bronchitis in England and Wales. *BMJ (Clin Res Ed)* 1986, 293:1271-1275.
57. Voisin C: Susceptible populations and urban atmospheric pollution. Development of a policy of protection [abstract]. *Bull Acad Natl Med* 1997, 181:499-509.
58. Simpson JC, Niven RM, Pickering CA, Fletcher AM, Oldham LA, Francis HM: Prevalence and predictors of work related respiratory symptoms in workers exposed to organic dusts. *Occup Environ Med* 1998, 55:668-672.
59. Prescott E, Bjerg AM, Andersen PK, Lange P, Vestbo J: Gender difference in smoking effects on lung function and risk of hospitalization for COPD: results from a Danish longitudinal population study. *Eur Respir J* 1997, 10:822-827.
60. Horne SL, To T, Cockcroft DW: Ethnic differences in the prevalence of pulmonary airflow obstruction among grain workers. *Chest* 1989, 95:992-996.
61. El Ahmer OR, Essery SD, Saadi AT, et al.: The effect of cigarette smoke on adherence of respiratory pathogens to buccal epithelial cells. *FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol* 1999, 23:27-36.
62. Raman AS, Swinburne AJ, Fedullo AJ: Pneumococcal adherence to the buccal epithelial cells of cigarette smokers. *Chest* 1983, 83:23-27.
63. Ramirez-Ronda CH, Fuxench-Lopez Z, Nevarez M: Increased pharyngeal bacterial colonization during viral illness. *Arch Intern Med* 1981, 141:1599-1603.
64. Gwaltney JM, Jr, Sande MA, Austrian R, Hendley JO: Spread of *Streptococcus pneumoniae* in families. II. Relation of transfer of *S. pneumoniae* to incidence of colds and serum antibody. *J Infect Dis* 1975, 132:62-68.
65. Raza MW, Ogilvie MM, Blackwell CC, Stewart J, Elton RA, Weir DM: Effect of respiratory syncytial virus infection on binding of *Neisseria meningitidis* and *Haemophilus influenzae* type b to a human epithelial

- cell line (HEp-2). *Epidemiol Infect* 1993, 110:339-347.
66. Jiang Z, Nagata N, Molina E, Bakaletz LO, Hawkins H, Patel JA: Fimbria-mediated enhanced attachment of nontypeable *Haemophilus influenzae* to respiratory syncytial virus-infected respiratory epithelial cells. *Infect Immunol* 1999, 67:187-192.
  67. El Ahmer OR, Raza MW, Ogilvie MM, Blackwell CC, Weir DM, Elton RA: The effect of respiratory virus infection on expression of cell surface antigens associated with binding of potentially pathogenic bacteria. *Adv Exp Med Biol* 1996, 408:169-77.
  68. Raza MW, El Ahmer OR, Ogilvie MM, et al.: Infection with respiratory syncytial virus enhances expression of native receptors for non-pilate *Neisseria meningitidis* on HEp-2 cells. *FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol* 1999, 23:115-124.
  69. El Ahmer OR, Raza MW, Ogilvie MM, Weir DM, Blackwell CC: Binding of bacteria to HEp-2 cells infected with influenza A virus. *FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol* 1999, 23:331-341.
  70. Korppi M, Leinonen M, Koskela M, Makela PH, Launiala K: Bacterial coinfection in children hospitalized with respiratory syncytial virus infections. *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 1989, 8:687-692.
  71. Kim PE, Musher DM, Glezen WP, Rodriguez-Barradas MC, Nahm WK, Wright CE: Association of invasive pneumococcal disease with season, atmospheric conditions, air pollution, and the isolation of respiratory viruses. *Clin Infect Dis* 1996, 22:100-106.
  72. Ghafoor A, Nomani NK, Ishaq Z, et al.: Diagnoses of acute lower respiratory tract infections in children in Rawalpindi and Islamabad, Pakistan. *Rev Infect Dis* 1990, 12 (Suppl 8):S907-S914.
  73. Berman S: Epidemiology of acute respiratory infections in children of developing countries. *Rev Infect Dis* 1991, 13 (Suppl 6): S454-S462.
  74. Babiuk LA, Lawman MJ, Ohmann HB: Viral-bacterial synergistic interaction in respiratory disease. *Adv Virus Res* 1988, 35:219-249.
  75. Degre M: Interaction between viral and bacterial infections in the respiratory tract. *Scand J Infect Dis Suppl* 1986, 49:140-145.
  76. Camner P, Mossberg B, Philipson K: Tracheobronchial clearance and chronic obstructive lung disease. *Scand J Respir Dis* 1973, 54:272-281.
  77. Eskdale J, Gallagher G, Verweij CL, Keijsers V, Westendorp RG, Huizinga TW: Interleukin 10 secretion in relation to human IL-10 locus haplotypes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 1998, 95:9465-9470.
  78. Rudwaleit M, Tikly M, Khamashta M, et al.: Inter-ethnic differences in the association of tumor necrosis factor promoter polymorphisms with systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Rheumatol* 1996, 23:1725-1728.
  79. Gallagher G, Eskdale J, Oh HH, Richards SD, Campbell DA, Field M: Polymorphisms in the TNF gene cluster and MHC serotypes in the West of Scotland. *Immunogenetics* 1997, 45:188-194.
  80. Mu H, Chen JJ, Jiang Y, King MC, Thomson G, Criswell LA: Tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  microsatellite polymorphism is associated with rheumatoid arthritis severity through an interaction with the HLA-DRB1 shared epitope. *Arthritis Rheum* 1999, 42:438-442.
  81. Skeie GO, Pandey JP, Aarli JA, Gilhus NE: TNF- $\alpha$  and TNF- $\beta$  polymorphisms in myasthenia gravis. *Arch Neurol* 1999, 56:457-461.
  82. Hull J, Thomson AH: Contribution of genetic factors other than CFTR to disease severity in cystic fibrosis. *Thorax* 1998, 53:1018-1021.
  83. Jones DE, Watt FE, Grove J, et al.: Tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  promoter polymorphisms in primary biliary cirrhosis. *J Hepatol* 1999, 30:232-236.
  84. Bouma G, Crusius JB, Garcia-Gonzalez MA, et al.: Genetic markers in clinically well defined patients with ulcerative colitis (UC). *Clin Exp Immunol* 1999, 115:294-300.
  85. Westendorp RG, Langermans JA, Huizinga TW, et al.: Genetic influence on cytokine production and fatal meningococcal disease. *Lancet* 1997, 349:170-173.
  86. McGuire W, Hill AV, Allsopp CE, Greenwood BM, Kwiatkowski D: Variation in the TNF- $\alpha$  promoter region associated with susceptibility to cerebral malaria. *Nature* 1994, 371:508-510.
  87. Wilson AG, Symons JA, McDowell TL, McDevitt HO, Duff GW: Effects of a polymorphism in the human tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  promoter on transcriptional activation. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 1997, 94:3195-3199.
  88. Kroeger KM, Carville KS, Abraham LJ: The -308 tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  promoter polymorphism effects transcription. *Mol Immunol* 1997, 34:391-399.
  89. Christman JW, Lancaster LH, Blackwell TS: Nuclear factor kappa B: a pivotal role in the systemic inflammatory response syndrome and new target for therapy. *Intensive Care Med* 1998, 24:1131-1138.
  90. Hurme M, Helminen M: Resistance to human cytomegalovirus infection may be influenced by genetic polymorphisms of the tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  and interleukin-1 receptor antagonist genes. *Scand J Infect Dis* 1998, 30:447-449.
  91. Stuber F, Petersen M, Bokelmann F, Schade U: A genomic polymorphism within the tumor necrosis factor locus influences plasma tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  concentrations and outcome of patients with severe sepsis. *Crit Care Med* 1996, 24:381-384.
  92. Hohler T, Kruger A, Gerken G, Schneider PM, Meyer zum Buschenfelde KH, Rittner C: Tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  promoter polymorphism at position -238 is associated with chronic active hepatitis C infection. *J Med Virol* 1998, 54:173-177.
  93. Fishman D, Faulds G, Jeffery R, et al.: The effect of novel polymorphisms in the interleukin-6 (IL-6) gene on IL-6 transcription and plasma IL-6 levels, and an association with systemic-onset juvenile chronic arthritis. *J Clin Invest* 1998, 102:1369-1376.
  94. Nelson D, Potempa J, Travis J: Inactivation of alpha-1-proteinase inhibitor as a broad screen for detecting proteolytic activities in unknown samples. *Anal Biochem* 1998, 260:230-236.
  95. Sandford AJ, Weir TD, Spinelli JJ, Pare PD: Z and S mutations of the alpha<sub>1</sub>-antitrypsin gene and the risk of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am J Respir Cell Mol Biol* 1999, 20:287-291.
  96. Silverman EK, Chapman HA, Drazen JM, et al.: Genetic epidemiology of severe, early-onset chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Risk to relatives for airflow obstruction and chronic bronchitis. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1998, 157:1770-1778.
  97. Silverman EK, Chapman HA, Drazen JM, et al.: Genetic epidemiology of severe, early-onset chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Risk to relatives for

- airflow obstruction and chronic bronchitis. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1998, **157**:1770-1778.
98. Tager IB, Rosner B, Tishler PV, Speizer FE, Kass EH: Household aggregation of pulmonary function and chronic bronchitis. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1976, **114**:485-492.
99. Takizawa H: Airway epithelial cells as regulators of airway inflammation. *Int J Mol Med* 1998, **1**:367-378.
100. van Alphen L, Jansen HM, Dankert J: Virulence factors in the colonization and persistence of bacteria in the airways. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 1995, **151**:2094-2099.



ELSEVIER

FEMS

IMMUNOLOGY AND  
MEDICAL  
MICROBIOLOGY

## Sudden infant death syndrome, virus infections and cytokines

Muhammad W. Raza\*, C. Caroline Blackwell

*Department of Medical Microbiology, University of Edinburgh, Teviot Place, Edinburgh EH8 9AG, UK*

Received 15 October 1998; accepted 24 February 1999

### Abstract

Many epidemiological risk factors identified for sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS) suggest a viral aetiology, e.g. exposure to cigarette smoke and winter peak, mild respiratory symptoms. Virus infections and bacterial toxins induce cytokine activity and it has been suggested that uncontrolled inflammatory mediators could be involved in some cases of SIDS. The aim of this review was to assess the evidence for virus infection in SIDS and to examine those findings in relation to individual variations in cytokine responses and various pathophysiological mechanisms proposed for SIDS such as sleep derangement, hypoxia, cardiac arrhythmia, vascular hypotonicity and hypoglycaemia. © 1999 Federation of European Microbiological Societies. Published by Elsevier Science B.V. All rights reserved.

**Keywords:** Virus infection; Cytokine; Sudden infant death syndrome; Sleep; Cardiac arrhythmia; Hypoxia; Apnea; Hypoglycemia; Circadian rhythm; Cortisol

### 1. Virus infections and sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS)

Extensive epidemiological studies in several countries have identified the major risk factors for SIDS. Many developmental and environmental factors significantly associated with these deaths parallel those associated with susceptibility of infants and young children to infectious agents, particularly infections of the respiratory tract. These include the age range affected, a winter peak of SIDS in many countries, exposure to cigarette smoke and poorer socio-economic backgrounds. Case histories of SIDS infants

often contain references to mild upper respiratory symptoms prior to death. Major signs of respiratory illness (wheezing, drowsiness, vomiting and bouts of coughing) in these infants during the 2 weeks before death were not significantly different from infants matched for age and sex who died from other causes. There were, however, significant differences in incidence of minor symptoms, snuffles and occasional cough, in these groups [1]. More deaths due to SIDS occur in winter months (Table 1) when virus infections are also prevalent [14-17]. Outbreaks of influenza A virus in children were significantly associated with SIDS, and the association was independent of effects of lower atmospheric temperature [18]. SIDS mostly affects the poor in prosperous countries [19-21] in whom infectious diseases are also relatively more common. Forsyth et al. [22] found higher levels of IgG and IgM, but not IgA, in the lungs at

\* Corresponding author. Tel.: +44 (131) 650 6616; Fax: +44 (131) 650 6531; E-mail: m.raza@ed.ac.uk

Table 1  
Association of SIDS with winter months

Country	Reference
Multinational	[2]
UK	[3-6]
France	[7]
New Zealand	[8]
Australia	[3]
USA	[9]
Sweden	[10,11] <sup>a</sup>
China	[12]
Japan	[13]

<sup>a</sup>No association was found.

necropsy of infants who died of SIDS compared with infants who died of non-respiratory causes.

While no single agent has been clearly identified as causing SIDS, many different viruses affecting both respiratory and gastrointestinal tracts have been identified in these infants [19] (Table 2). Exposure to cigarette smoke enhances susceptibility to respiratory virus infections [14], possibly by affecting various arms of the host defences against infection: non-specific immune responses [41]; humoral [42] and cellular immunity [43]; and macrophage functions [44]. Maternal cigarette smoking during pregnancy and passive exposure to cigarette smoke are significantly associated with SIDS [5,8,45-51]. Cigarette smoke might also alter pathophysiological sequelae of virus infections [52].

Early infancy (2-4 months), when most deaths from SIDS occur, coincides with a period of declining levels of maternal antibodies and immature immune responses in infants. Breast-feeding in many

studies has been shown to be protective against SIDS [45,53,54]. The effect of breast-feeding in relation to SIDS was significant in infants of mothers who were non-smokers [55]. If infectious agents are involved in SIDS, the protection afforded by breast-feeding could be due to the anti-viral and anti-bacterial activities of secretory IgG and oligosaccharides present in human milk. Oligosaccharides in human milk have been shown to have antiviral activity [56-58].

While significant necropsy findings are essentially absent in SIDS, mild inflammatory changes are commonly reported [59]. Epidemiological and autopsy studies of SIDS or epidemiological studies of near-miss infants have provided evidence of virus infections (Table 2). Some negative reports on association between virus infections and SIDS might be attributed to early virus infection with symptoms not yet noticed or not taken as significant by the parents. Failure to isolate or detect viruses might be due to late or inappropriate microbiological sampling or lack of facilities to identify viruses. Newer molecular techniques have been used to screen for viruses, but they have not significantly increased the identification rate [29,31].

## 2. Cytokine levels in virus infections and SIDS

Various hypotheses to explain SIDS have been postulated. Negative findings at necropsy in infants who died of SIDS suggest a serious physiological derangement: hypoxia and apnoea; extreme alterations in body temperature; hypoglycaemia; hypoten-

Table 2  
Reports on respiratory symptoms and virus isolates in cases of SIDS

	Associated with SIDS	Not associated with SIDS
Upper respiratory symptoms	[8,23,24]	[6,25]
Population mixing	[26]	
Influenza virus	[18,27,28]	
RSV	[29,30]	[31]
Rhinovirus	[32]	
Adenovirus	[29,33-35]	
Cytomegalovirus	[33]	
Echovirus		[34]
Virus isolation	[36,37]	[1,27,38]
Enterovirus	[34,39]	
Rotavirus	[35,40]	



Table 3  
Significant increase in cytokines in early phase (2-6 h) of virus infection in different models

Virus	Cytokine	Model	Reference
Influenza	IL-1 $\beta$ , TNF- $\alpha$	Human peripheral blood leukocytes	[68]
RSV	IL-2	RSV-specific peripheral blood T cells	[69]
		Cord blood monocyte-derived macrophages	[70]
	IL-6	Cord blood monocyte-derived macrophages	[70]
		Nasal secretion	[71]
	IL-8	Human bronchial epithelial cell line	[72]
	IL-10, IL-12	Peripheral blood mononuclear cells	[69,73]
	IFN- $\gamma$	RSV-specific peripheral blood T cells	[69]
		Murine bronchial alveolar lavage	[74]
		Cord blood monocyte-derived macrophages	[70]
		Peripheral blood mononuclear cells	[73]
TNF- $\alpha$	Nasal secretion		[71]
		Respiratory epithelial cells	[75]
	Nasal secretion		[76]
Rhinovirus	IL-8	Respiratory epithelial cells	[75]
		Nasal secretion	[76]

sion; cardiac arrhythmia; or combinations of these factors. It has been suggested that in extreme cases interleukin 1 (IL-1), interferon (IFN) and tumour necrosis factor  $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) elicited by infections cause somnolence and hypoxia leading to death [60,61]. Blackwell et al. [62-64] suggested uncontrolled cytokine responses elicited by combinations of bacterial toxins, virus infection and/or cigarette smoke might precipitate a series of events leading to some of these unexplained deaths. Very high temperatures observed in some SIDS infants was thought to be the cause of death [65]; these extreme temperatures could have been induced by cytokines such as TNF- $\alpha$  and IL-1. A slight initial derangement of a few cytokines in response to an apparently trivial challenge is capable of triggering various cytokine cascades which might prove lethal. In septic shock, it is not the number of bacteria present but the body's response to the bacteria that determines the severity of illness [66].

Viruses might cause minimal clinical symptoms in infants but trigger cytokine cascades culminating in sudden death. Bacterial pathogens or their products, cigarette smoke, or any combination of these might similarly amplify the production of proinflammatory cytokines. Whatever the identity of the agents, a final common pathway in the pathogenesis of SIDS is suggested by a combination of factors unique to SIDS: (1) a higher prevalence in the early hours of the morning; (2) an association with presumed sleep; (3) peak incidence of SIDS at 2-4 months; (4) and an absence of gross necropsy abnormalities.

Studies of cytokines in SIDS babies are scarce. Howat et al. [67] used cells obtained from the lungs to assess IL-4, IL-5 and IL-10. Significantly higher numbers of cells stained for the cytokines were found in SIDS babies compared with controls. Table 3 summarises studies of cytokines in virus infections for both in vivo and in vitro models.

### 3. Genetic factors: race and gender

The incidence of SIDS varies significantly between different ethnic groups [77,78]. In Britain, the incidence of SIDS among Indian, Pakistani and Bangladeshi families is lower than in the white population. Infant deaths due to respiratory infections are also lower than in white families [79]. Although low socioeconomic standards have been significantly associated with SIDS in Britain [80], in Hong Kong, where many families live in suboptimal circumstances, there is also a very low incidence of SIDS [81].

On the other hand, some indigenous populations have high incidences of SIDS, e.g., American Indians, Alaskan natives and Australian Aborigines [82,83]. The criticism that the higher incidence of SIDS in the Aboriginal infants was due to differences in diagnosis was addressed by re-examination of all Aboriginal cases of SIDS and sudden unexpected death in infancy between 1980 and 1988 and a corresponding random sample of non-Aboriginal cases. There was no evidence of differences in diagnosis of SIDS in the two populations [84]. Among Native

Americans, Eskimos and Australian Aborigines, the incidence of serious respiratory tract and ear infections is also higher [85,86].

Environmental and cultural factors are thought to contribute to some of these differences. Epidemiological studies indicate that in groups in which smoking is less prevalent among women, deaths due to SIDS are lower. Studies on American Indians and Alaskan natives examined the prevalence of risk factors on populations in which there was a significant difference in incidence of SIDS. From 1984 to 1986 the incidence of SIDS was 4.6 per 1000 live births among Indians and Alaskan natives in the northern region of the USA. In contrast, the incidence among southwestern Indians was 1.4 per 1000 live births. There was no significant difference between the incidence of SIDS in white populations in the two regions with 2.1 and 1.6 per 1000 live births in the north and southwest regions respectively. Socioeconomic status, maternal age, birth weight or prenatal care were not significantly different among the Indian populations in the two areas. The prevalence of maternal smoking during pregnancy was exceptionally high among northern Indians and Alaskan natives but low among the Southwest Indians [82].

In Britain smoking is more prevalent among lower socioeconomic groups [87], and both smoking and poorer socioeconomic conditions were found to be significant risk factors for SIDS [51,80]. Among Asian women of all social classes, smoking is very rare [77], and we have suggested that this might contribute to the lower levels of both SIDS and respiratory deaths in these populations. This could be related to reduced frequency or density of colonisation by potential pathogens or to a lower level of absorption of water-soluble components of cigarette smoke that could enhance inflammatory responses to infection.

Polymorphism in individual susceptibility to infections is expected. Immune responses and proinflammatory cytokines have been reported to differ in several ethnic groups. In white subjects, a TNF2 variant at locus TNF-308 was shown to be significantly associated with HLA-DR3, which also showed a strong association with white subjects compared with black populations [88]. Important ethnic differences were found in the genotype of TNF- $\alpha$  and its linking to MHC alleles [89].

There appears to be a significant genetic component associated with induction of both pro-inflammatory (TNF- $\alpha$ ) and anti-inflammatory (IL-10) cytokines [90,91]. Fatal outcome of meningococcal disease was significantly associated with low TNF- $\alpha$  responses and/or high IL-10 responses of first-degree relatives of the patient [91]. Studies on differences in pro- and anti-inflammatory responses to virus infections have not been carried out in different ethnic groups.

SIDS affects more male than female infants [7,49,83]. RSV infection was more common in hospitalised male infants; the ratio of males to females was 1.44:1 [92]. Compared with female infants, significantly more males suffered with RSV, influenza and parainfluenza viruses, rhinovirus and adenovirus [93].

#### 4. SIDS and sleep

Sleep is physiologically very different from wakefulness. Higher neuronal disinhibition in sleep is associated with changes in cardiovascular and respiratory systems, as witnessed in adult sleep apnoea syndrome. Most SIDS cases have been reported in infants during presumed sleep in the early hours of the morning [94]. IL-1, TNF- $\alpha$  and IFN- $\gamma$  have been shown to be somnogenic in physiological conditions and during infections [95]. Since hypoxia has been proposed as a possible cause of SIDS, the effects of virus infections and cytokines on hypoxia are reviewed below (Section 8).

Circadian rhythm can affect the numbers of immune cells in circulation. Compared with wakefulness, there was an acute reduction of the number of natural killer cells, monocytes and all subsets of lymphocytes during nocturnal sleep in healthy men [96].

#### 5. Cytokines, cortisol and circadian rhythm

Circadian rhythm is a characteristic of neuroendocrine pathways. Two important neuroendocrine hormones, cortisol and melatonin, were suggested to affect diurnal variations in the levels of IFN- $\gamma$  and IL-10 observed with an *in vitro* model in which

whole blood was challenged with bacterial LPS or tetanus toxoid.  $\text{INF-}\gamma$  was highest and IL-10 was lowest during the early morning hours and correlated negatively with plasma cortisol and positively with melatonin [97]. Urinary free cortisol levels in subjects between 1.8 and 17 years were found to be positively correlated with age [98]. Impairment in the ability to control inflammatory mediators resulting from low night-time cortisol levels associated with changes accompanying development of adult-type night-time temperature rhythm was proposed as a 'window of vulnerability' to SIDS [63]. Viral infections might hinder cortisol release from the adrenals in response to stimulation by corticotrophin releasing hormone (CRH) from the pituitary gland. Stimulation by CRH resulted in a reduced or a blunted cortisol response in some men with HIV infection [99].

Sleep was associated with enhanced production of IL-2 by CD3+ T cells but not of IL-1 $\beta$ , TNF- $\alpha$  or IL-6, and the effects were independent of cortisol levels [96,100]. Uthgenannt et al. [101] found similar effects of sleep on IL-2 production. Monocytes from subjects obtained during nocturnal sleep were stimulated in vitro by LPS from *Escherichia coli*; they showed significantly higher TNF- $\alpha$  and IL-1 $\beta$  compared with monocytes obtained when the subjects were awake. Association of cytokines and sleep was further substantiated in patients with obstructive sleep apnoea syndrome. These patients experience disturbed sleep patterns, less sleep at night and spells of sleep during the day. Nocturnal peaks of TNF- $\alpha$  disappeared in these patients and a daytime peak had developed [102]. Cortisol was shown to have damping effect on the somnogenic cytokines, IL-1, IL-2, TNF- $\alpha$  and IFN. While cortisol is induced by virus infections, its production in response to virus infections is not as efficient compared with the response to bacterial infections [98].

## 6. Infections, cytokines and sleep regulation

Sleep, like fever, is a common manifestation of infection. Most deaths attributed to SIDS occur during presumed sleep between midnight and 8.00 a.m. when many somnogenic cytokines (IL-1, IL-2, IL-6, TNF- $\alpha$ , and IFN) are at a peak. Human recombi-

nant TNF- $\alpha$  and IL-1 were shown to cause or prolong slow-wave sleep and suppress the rapid eye movement (REM) phase of sleep [103,104]. Similar effects were observed in rabbits with human recombinant IFN [105]. Immunisation and strain difference in mice were associated with dissimilar sleep pattern after challenge with influenza virus; some mice had deeper, more prolonged sleep than others [106].

Virus-associated double-stranded RNA extracted from mice infected with influenza virus and a synthetic double-stranded RNA were shown to cause flu-like symptoms and non-REM sleep in rabbits [107]. Serum anti-viral activity, probably due to IFN, was associated with sleep [107,108]. Bacteria and their products have similar somnogenic effects [109,110].

## 7. Hypoxia, reflex apnoea and SIDS

Airway obstructions, other than suffocation, leading to chronic and acute hypoxia have been postulated as a cause of death in SIDS infants. Profound hypoxia and infection were necessary experimental conditions to produce intrathoracic petechiae in rats, a characteristic of the autopsy changes observed in SIDS infants [59]. Levels of cortisol in infants who died of SIDS without petechiae (9  $\mu\text{g}$  per 100 ml) were lower than that of SIDS infants showing intrathoracic petechiae at necropsy (25  $\mu\text{g}$  per 100 ml). SIDS infants with petechiae also showed 20% more muscle mass in pulmonary arteries compared SIDS infants without petechiae, indicating the existence of chronic hypoxia/hypoventilation in the first group [59]. Rognum and Saugstad [111] suggested tissue hypoxia was a cause of death from comparison of hypoxanthine levels in vitreous humor from SIDS and comparison groups included in their study. Multiple brief apnoeic attacks were noticed in infants who eventually died of SIDS [112]. Some workers have, however, argued against hypoxia as a possible cause of SIDS [113,114].

## 8. Effects of virus infections and cytokines on hypoxia and reflex apnoea

Reinforced reflex apnoea was observed in infants

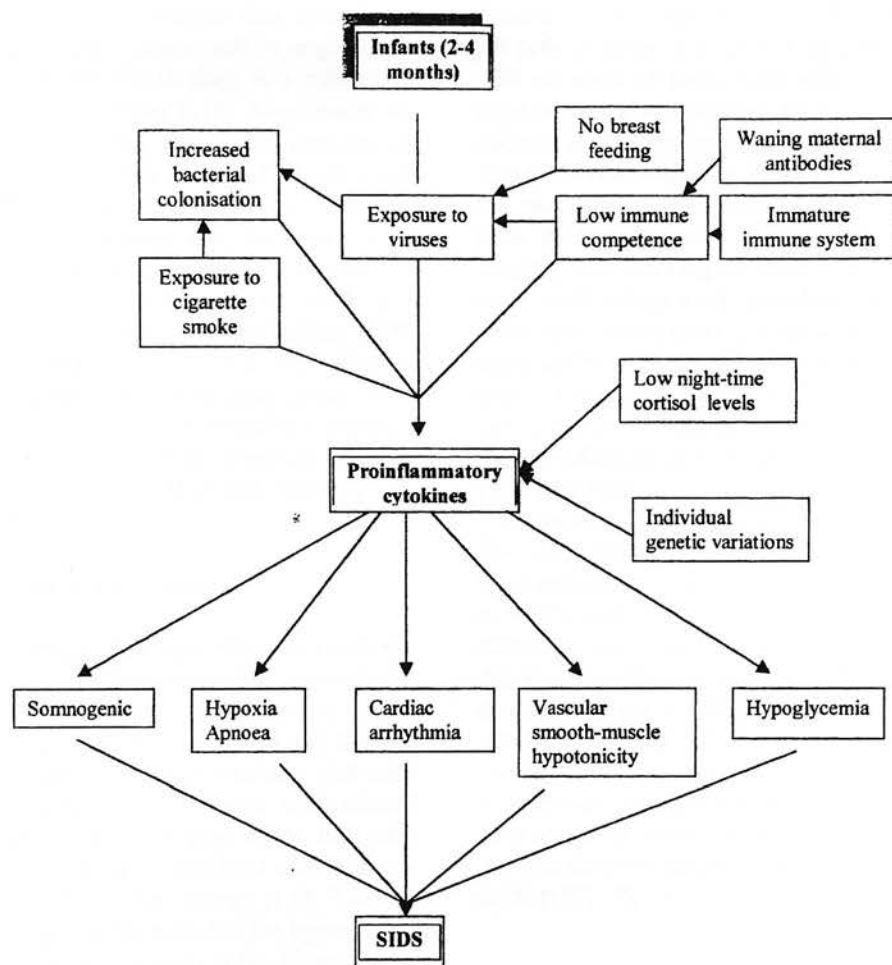


Fig. 1. Schematic representation of events leading to a final common pathway of physiological derangement and sudden death.

with infection due to RSV compared with uninfected infants [115], and this was suggested to be one of the mechanisms of sudden death in some infants who suffered mild respiratory symptoms before death [116]. Apnoeic attacks can cause near-miss SIDS in infants with RSV infection [117].

#### 9. Cytokines and regulation of vascular smooth muscle cell contractility and vascular tone

Proinflammatory cytokines (TNF- $\alpha$ , IL-1, IFN- $\gamma$ ) released in response to viral infections modulate vascular contractility primarily through regulation of

nitric oxide (NO), a potent vasodilatory factor [118]. Vascular endothelial NO production is constitutively controlled and modulated by bradykinin, acetylcholine and epinephrine. Baseline vascular tone is maintained in partial relaxation due to NO [118,119]. Vascular smooth muscle cells can also release vast amounts of NO when stimulated by the proinflammatory cytokines [120].

#### 10. Cardiac arrhythmia, SIDS and cytokines

Gunteroth reviewed studies on SIDS relating to possible cardiac causes of death and concluded a

cardiac theory of SIDS was not sustainable [121]. There is, however, some evidence that arrhythmia without structural cardiac abnormalities might cause sudden death in SIDS. REM sleep is a vulnerable phase for cardiac arrhythmia [113]. Abnormally increased heart rates during sleep were reported in subsequent siblings of SIDS infants [122] and near-miss infants [123]. Long QT syndrome is characterised by ventricular fibrillation and, sometimes, fatal syncopal attacks [124]. Long QT interval was considered to be an important risk factor for SIDS in a prospective study of a large group of infants [125]. Arrhythmia has been reported as a side effect of treatment of patients with metastatic cancer with TNF, IL-2 and IFN- $\gamma$  [126,127]. Negative inotropic and arrhythmogenic effects were observed in myocytes cultured in IL-1, IL-2, IL-3 and TNF- $\alpha$  [128].

## 11. Hypoglycaemia and cytokines

Acute hypoglycaemia has been associated with de-regulated cytokine levels. Hypoglycaemia was induced in rats with TNF- $\alpha$  without changes in the insulin levels; it was ameliorated with corticosteroid therapy [129]. Hypoglycaemia in an elderly patient with non-Hodgkin's lymphoma was associated with normal insulin and insulin-like hormone levels but with high TNF- $\alpha$  levels. It was normalised after correcting TNF- $\alpha$  by cytoreductive therapy [130]. TNF- $\alpha$ -like molecules might be responsible for hypoglycaemia observed in cerebral malaria [131]. Staphylococcal enterotoxin B caused weight loss and hypoglycaemia in rats. This was prevented by antibodies against IFN- $\gamma$ ; levels of TNF- $\alpha$  and IL-6 remained unchanged [132].

## 12. Conclusion

Animal models indicate that the inflammatory response to viral infections could have a priming effect via INF for induction of high levels of mediators such as TNF- $\alpha$  or nitric oxide [133]. We proposed the hypothesis that virus infection, alone or in conjunction with bacteria, their toxins or cigarette smoke, might induce an uncontrolled cytokine cascade which could contribute to the events leading to

sudden deaths in infants. Virus infection has been demonstrated to enhance bacterial binding to epithelial cells in vitro [134–136]. Compared with infants with no signs of respiratory infection, infants with respiratory viral infections have significantly more bacteria and more species of bacteria in their nasal secretions when sleeping in the prone position; and, the species of bacteria are similar to those isolated from SIDS infants at autopsy [137]. Fever, prone sleeping and blocking of nasal passages with secretions could induce a micro-environment in which the permissive temperature for induction of potent bacterial toxins is obtained. Virus infections have been demonstrated to enhance the lethality of bacterial toxins in animal models [138] and to enhance induction of inflammatory mediators from human cells in vitro [139,140].

Physiological systems regulating cytokines, sleep and body temperature are closely interrelated. Infants develop circadian rhythm during the age range in which most SIDS cases occur. During the period following the switch to adult-like temperature rhythms, the physiological changes that occur in endocrine responses and hormone levels might result in infants producing lethal amounts of proinflammatory cytokines in response to infectious agents and/or exposure to cigarette smoke. The uncontrolled production of these cytokines could affect any of the mechanisms proposed as possible causes for SIDS [133] (Fig. 1).

## Acknowledgements

This work was supported by grants from Chest, Heart and Stroke, Scotland and The Scottish Cot Death Trust.

## References

- [1] Gilbert, R.E., Fleming, P.J., Azaz, Y. and Rudd, P.T. (1990) Signs of illness preceding sudden and unexpected death in infant. *Br. Med. J.* 300, 1237–1239.
- [2] Jones, M.E., Ponsonby, A.L., Dwyer, T. and Gilbert, N. (1994) Relation between climatic temperature and sudden infant death syndrome differs among communities; results from an ecologic analysis. *Epidemiology* 5, 332–336.
- [3] Douglas, A.S., Allan, T.M. and Helms, P.J. (1996) Seasonality

- and the sudden infant death syndrome during 1987-9 and 1991-3 in Australia and Britain. *Br. Med. J.* 312, 1281-1383.
- [4] Douglas, A.S., Gupta, R., Helms, P.J. and Jolliffe, I.T. (1997) Month of birth as an independent variable in the sudden infant death syndrome. *Paediatr. Perinatal Epidemiol.* 11, 57-66.
- [5] Jukious, S.A. (1997) There is still seasonality in sudden infant death syndrome in England and Wales. *J. Epidemiol.* 51, 101-102.
- [6] Gupta, R., Helms, P.J., Jolliffe, I.T. and Douglas, A.S. (1996) Seasonal variation in sudden infant death syndrome and bronchiolitis - a common mechanism. *Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med.* 154, 431-435.
- [7] Hatton, F., Bouvir-Colle, M.H., Barois, A., Imbert, M.C., Leroyer, A., Bouvier, S. and Jouglu, E. (1995) Autopsies of sudden infant death syndrome - classification and epidemiology. *Acta Paediatr.* 84, 1366-1371.
- [8] Williams, S.M., Taylor, B.J. and Mitchell, E.A. (1996) Sudden infant death syndrome: insulation from bedding and clothing and its effect modifiers. The National Cot Death Study Group. *Int. J. Epidemiol.* 25, 366-375.
- [9] Leiss, J.K. and Suchindren, C.N. (1993) Age and season of birth in sudden infant death syndrome in North Carolina, 1982-1987: no interaction. *Am. J. Epidemiol.* 137, 207-212.
- [10] Milerad, J., Norvenius, G. and Wennergren, G. (1993) SIDS outdoors and seasonality in Sweden 1975-1987. *Acta Paediatr.* 82, 1039-1042.
- [11] Beal, S.M. and Porter, C. (1991) Sudden infant death syndrome related to climate. *Acta Paediatr. Scand.* 80, 278-287.
- [12] Knobel, H.H., Yang, W.S. and Chen, C.J. (1994) Sudden infant death syndrome among Chinese. *Lancet* 344 (8925), 820.
- [13] Watanabe, N., Yotsukura, M., Kadoi, N., Yashiro, K., Sakano, M. and Nishida, H. (1994) Epidemiology of sudden infant death syndrome in Japan. *Acta Paediatr. Jpn.* 36, 329-332.
- [14] Omenaass, E., Bakke, P., Haukenes, G., Hanoa, R. and Gulsvik, A. (1995) Respiratory virus antibodies in adults of a Norwegian community: prevalences and risk factors. *Int. J. Epidemiol.* 24, 223-231.
- [15] Bishop, R.F. (1996) Natural history of human rotavirus infection. *Arch. Virol.* 12, 119-128.
- [16] Noah, N.D. (1989) Cyclical patterns and predictability of infection. *Epidemiol. Infect.* 102, 175-190.
- [17] Anonymous (1991) Communicable Disease Report. Surveillance of respiratory syncytial virus infection: England and Wales 1988-91. *CDR I*, 27.
- [18] Nelson, K.E., Greenberg, M.A., Mufson, M.A. and Moses, V.K. (1975) The sudden infant death syndrome and epidemic viral disease. *Am. J. Epidemiol.* 101, 423-430.
- [19] Fleming, K. (1992) Upper respiratory tract inflammation and detection of viral nucleic acids. *J. Clin. Pathol. Suppl.* 45, 17-19.
- [20] Schluter, P.J., Ford, R.P., Mitchell, E.A. and Taylor, B.J. (1997) Housing and sudden infant death syndrome. New Zealand Cot Death Study Group. *NZ Med. J.* 110, 243-246.
- [21] Wolkind, S., Taylor, E.M., Waite, A.J., Dalton, M. and Emery, J.L. (1993) Recurrence of unexpected infant death. *Acta Paediatr.* 82, 873-876.
- [22] Forsyth, K.D., Weeks, S.C., Koh, L., Skinner, J. and Bradley, J. (1989) Lung immunoglobulin in the sudden infant death syndrome. *Br. Med. J.* 298, 23-26.
- [23] Williams, A.L. (1980) Tracheobronchitis and sudden infant death syndrome. *Pathology* 12, 73-76.
- [24] Czegledy-Nagy, E.N., Cuts, E. and Becker, L.E. (1993) Sudden infant death syndrome under one year of age. *Pediatr. Pathol.* 13, 671-684.
- [25] Hoffman, H.J., Damus, K., Hilman, L. and Krongrad, E. (1988) Risk factors for SIDS: results of the National Institute of Child Health and Human Development SIDS Cooperative epidemiological study. *Ann. NY Acad. Sci.* 533, 13-30.
- [26] Bentham, G. (1994) Population mixing and sudden infant death syndrome in England and Wales. *Int. J. Epidemiol.* 23, 540-544.
- [27] Ford, R.P.K., McCormick, H.E. and Jennings, L.C. (1990) Cot death in Canterbury (NZ): Lack of association with respiratory virus patterns. *Aust. NZ J. Med.* 20, 798-801.
- [28] Zink, P., Drescher, J., Verhagen, W., Filk, J. and Milbradt, H. (1987) Serological evidence of recent influenza virus A (H3N2) infections in forensic cases of the sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS). *Arch. Virol.* 93, 223-232.
- [29] An, S.F., Gould, S., Keeling, J.W. and Fleming, K.A. (1993) Role of respiratory viral infection in SIDS: detection of viral nucleic acid by in situ hybridization. *J. Pathol.* 171, 271-278.
- [30] Williams, A.L., Uren, E.C. and Brotherton, L. (1988) Respiratory viruses and sudden infant death syndrome. *Br. Med. J.* 288, 1491-1493.
- [31] Cubie, H.A., Duncan, L.A., Marshall, L.A. and Smith, N.M. (1997) Detection of respiratory syncytial virus nucleic acid in archival post-mortem tissue from infants. *Pediatr. Pathol. Lab. Med.* 17, 927-938.
- [32] Las Heras, J. and Swanson, V.L. (1983) Sudden death of an infant with rhinovirus infection complicating bronchial asthma: case report. *Pediatr. Pathol.* 1, 319-323.
- [33] Bajonowski, T., Wiegand, P., Pring-Akerblom, P., Adrian, T., Jorch, G. and Brinkmann, B. (1996) Detection and significance of adenoviruses in cases of sudden infant death. *Virchows Arch.* 428, 113-118.
- [34] Shimizu, C., Rambaud, C., Cheron, G., Rouzioux, C., Lozinski, G.M., Rao, A., Stanway, G., Krous, H.F. and Burns, J.C. (1995) Molecular identification of viruses in sudden infant death associated with myocarditis and pericarditis. *Pediatr. Infect. Dis. J.* 14, 584-588.
- [35] Bettli, S.S., Radcliff, F.J., Hunt, A.L. and Goldsmid, J.M. (1994) Bacterial flora of Tasmanian SIDS infants with special reference to pathogenic strains of *Escherichia coli*. *Epidemiol. Infect.* 112, 275-284.
- [36] Carpenter, R.G. and Gardner, A. (1990) Environment findings and sudden infant death syndrome. *J. Infect.* 18, 125-130.
- [37] Uren, E.C., Williams, A.L., Jack, I. and Rees, J.W. (1980) Association of respiratory virus infections with sudden infant death syndrome. *Med. J. Aust.* 1, 417-419.

- [38] Brooks, J.G. (1993) Unravelling the mysteries of sudden infant death syndrome. *Curr. Opin. Pediatr.* 5, 266-272.
- [39] Grangeot-Keros, L., Broyer, M., Briand, E., Gut, J.P., Turkoglu, S., Chretien, P., Emilie, M., Dussaiz, E., Lazizi, Y. and Dehan, M. (1996) Enterovirus in sudden unexpected death in infants. *Pediatr. Infect. Dis. J.* 15, 123-128.
- [40] Yolken, R. and Murphy, M. (1982) Sudden infant death syndrome associated with rotavirus infection. *J. Med. Virol.* 10, 291-296.
- [41] Nair, M.D., Kronfol, Z.A. and Schwartz, S.A. (1990) Effects of alcohol and nicotine on cytotoxic functions of human lymphocytes. *Clin. Immunol. Immunopathol.* 54, 395-409.
- [42] Mili, F., Flanders, W.D., Boring, J.R., Anert, J.L. and Destefeno, F. (1991) Association of race, cigarette smoking and smoking cessation to measures of immune system in middle-age men. *Clin. Immunol. Immunopathol.* 59, 187-200.
- [43] Ginns, L.C., Miller, L.G., Doldenheim, P.D., Coldstein, G. and Bria, W.F. (1984) Alterations in immunoregulatory cells in the lungs and smoking. *J. Clin. Immunol.* 25, 905-945.
- [44] Cosio, F.G., Hoidal, J.R., Douglas, S.D. and Michael, A.F. (1982) Binding of soluble immune complexes by human monocytes and pulmonary macrophages: effects of cigarette smoking. *J. Lab. Clin. Med.* 100, 469-476.
- [45] Golding, J. (1993) Breast-feeding and sudden infant death syndrome. In: Report of the Chief Medical Officer's Expert Group on the Sleeping Positions of Infant and Cot Death, pp. 77-82. HMSO, London.
- [46] Moller, L.F. (1994) Smoking and sudden infant death (Abstract). *Ugeskr. Laeg.* 156, 7197-7199.
- [47] Ponsonby, A.L., Dwyer, T., Kasl, S.V. and Cochrane, J.A. (1995) Tasmanian SIDS case-control study: univariable and multivariable risk factor analysis. *Paediatr. Perinatal. Epidemiol.* 9, 256-272.
- [48] Haglund, B., Cnattingius, S. and Otterblad-Olausson, P. (1995) Sudden infant death syndrome in Sweden, 1983-1990: season at death, age at death, and maternal smoking. *Am. J. Epidemiol.* 142, 619-624.
- [49] Sanghavi, D.M. (1995) Epidemiology of sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS) for Kentucky infants born in 1990: maternal, prenatal, and perinatal risk factors. *J. Kentucky Med. Assoc.* 93, 286-290.
- [50] Schellscheidt, J., Ott, A. and Jorch, G. (1997) Epidemiological features of sudden infant death after a German intervention campaign in 1992. *Eur. J. Pediatr.* 156, 655-660.
- [51] Brooke, H., Gibson, A., Tappin, G. and Brown, H. (1997) Case-control study of sudden infant death syndrome in Scotland, 1992-5. *Br. Med. J.* 314, 1516-1520.
- [52] Raza, M.W., Essery, S.D., Blackwell, C.C., Ogilvie, M.M., Elton, R.A. and Weir, D.M. (1999) Infection with respiratory syncytial virus and water soluble components of cigarette smoke alter pro-inflammatory function of human monocytes. *FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol.* 24, 387-394.
- [53] Mitchell, E.A., Taylor, B.J., Ford, R.P., Stewart, A.W., Becroft, D.M., Thompson, J.M., Scragg, R., Hassall, I.B., Barry, D.M. and Allen, E.M. (1992) Four modifiable and other risk factors for cot death: the New Zealand study. *J. Paediatr. Child Health* 28, S3-S8.
- [54] Ford, R.P., Taylor, B.J., Mitchell, E.A., Enright, S.A., Stewart, A.W., Becroft, D.M., Scragg, R., Hassall, I.B., Barry, D.M., Allen, E.M. and Roberts, A.P. (1993) Breast feeding and the risk of sudden infant death syndrome. *Int. J. Epidemiol.* 22, 885-890.
- [55] Klonoff-Cohen, H.S., Edelstein, S.L., Lefkowitz, E.S., Srinivasan, I.P., Kaegi, D., Chang, J.C. and Wiley, K.J. (1995) The effect of passive smoking and tobacco exposure through breast milk on sudden infant death syndrome. *J. Am. Med. Assoc.* 273, 795-798.
- [56] Bauchner, H., Leventhal, J.M. and Shapiro, E.D. (1986) Studies of breast-feeding and infections: how good is the evidence. *J. Am. Med. Assoc.* 256, 887-892.
- [57] Victora, C.G., Smith, P.G., Vaughan, J.P., Nobre, L.C., Lombardi, C., Teixeira, M., Moreira, L.B. and Gigante, S.C. (1987) Evidence of protection by breast-feeding against infant deaths from infectious diseases in Brazil. *Lancet* ii, 319-322.
- [58] Peterson, J.A., Patton, S. and Hamosh, M. (1998) Glycoproteins of the human milk fat globules in the protection of breast-fed infants against infections. *Biol. Neonate* 74, 143-162.
- [59] Naeye, R.L., Fisher, R., Rubin, H.R. and Demers, L. (1980) Selected hormone levels in victims of sudden infant death syndrome. *Paediatrics* 65, 1134-1136.
- [60] Thrane, P.S., Maehlen, J., Stoltenberg, L. and Brandtzaeg, P. (1994) Retrograde axonal cytokine transport: a pathway for immunostimulation in the brain inducing hypoxia and sudden infant death? *Med. Hypotheses* 44, 81-84.
- [61] Sayers, N.M., Drucker, D.B. and Grecis, P.K. (1995) Cytokine may give insight into mechanism of sudden infant death syndrome. *Med. Hypotheses* 45, 369-374.
- [62] Blackwell, C.C., Weir, D.M., Busuttill, A., Saadi, A.T., Essery, S.D., Raza, M.W., James, V.S. and Mackenzie, D.A.C. (1994) The role of infectious agents in sudden infant death syndrome. *FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol.* 9, 91-100.
- [63] Blackwell, C.C., Weir, D.M. and Busuttill, A. (1995) Infectious agents, the inflammatory responses of infants and sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS). *Mol. Med. Today* 59, 72-78.
- [64] Blackwell, C.C., Weir, D.M. and Busuttill, A. (1997) Infectious agents and SIDS: analysis of risk factors and preventive measures. *J. SIDS Infant Mortal.* 2, 61-76.
- [65] Sunderland, R. and Emery, J.L. (1981) Febrile convulsions and cot death. *Lancet* ii, 176-178.
- [66] Bone, R.C. (1993) Gram-negative sepsis: a dilemma of modern medicine. *Clin. Microbiol. Rev.* 6, 57-68.
- [67] Howat, W.J., Semper, A.E., Moore, I.E. and Roche, W.R. (1997) Pulmonary production of cytokines in sudden infant death syndrome. *Biochem. Soc. Trans.* 25, S298.
- [68] Lundemose, J.B., Smith, H. and Sweet, C. (1993) Cytokine release from human peripheral blood leucocytes incubated with endotoxin with and without prior infection with influenza virus: relevance to the sudden infant death syndrome. *Int. J. Exp. Pathol.* 74, 291-297.
- [69] Jackson, M. and Scott, R. (1996) Different patterns of cytokine induction in cultures of respiratory syncytial (RS) virus-specific human TH cell lines following stimulation with RS virus and RS virus proteins. *J. Med. Virol.* 49, 16-169.

- [70] Tsutsumi, H., Matsuda, K., Sone, S., Takeuchi, R. and Chiba, S. (1996) Respiratory syncytial virus-induced cytokine production by neonatal macrophages. *Clin. Exp. Immunol.* 106, 442-446.
- [71] Matsuda, K., Tsutsumi, H., Okamoto, Y. and Chiba, C. (1995) Development of interleukin-6 and tumour necrosis factor  $\alpha$  activity in nasopharyngeal secretions of infants and children during infection with respiratory syncytial virus. *Clin. Diag. Lab. Immunol.* 2, 322-334.
- [72] Noah, T.L. and Becker, S. (1993) Respiratory syncytial virus-induced cytokine produced by a human bronchial epithelial cell line. *Am. J. Physiol.* 265, L472-478.
- [73] Konig, B., Streckert, H.J., Krusat, T. and Konig, W. (1996) Respiratory syncytial virus G-protein modulates cytokine release from human peripheral blood mononuclear cells. *J. Leukocyte Biol.* 59, 403-406.
- [74] Hessel, T., Spender, L.C., Georgiou, A., O'Garra, A. and Openshaw, P.J. (1996) Th1 and Th2 cytokine induction in pulmonary T cells during infection with respiratory syncytial virus. *J. Gen. Virol.* 77, 2447-2455.
- [75] Subauste, M.C., Jacoby, D.B., Richards, S.M. and Proud, D. (1995) Infection of a human respiratory epithelial cell line with rhinovirus. Induction of cytokine release and modulation of susceptibility to infection by cytokine exposure. *J. Clin. Invest.* 96, 549-557.
- [76] Johnston, S.L. (1995) Natural experimental rhinovirus infections of the lower respiratory tract. *Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med.* 152, S46-52.
- [77] Hilder, A.S. (1994) Ethnic differences in sudden infant death syndrome. What we can learn from immigrant in the UK? *Early Hum. Dev.* 38, 143-149.
- [78] Nelson, E.A.S. (1996) Sudden Infant Death Syndrome and Childcare Practices, pp. 25-28. E.A.S. Nelson, Hong Kong.
- [79] Balarajan, R., Raleigh, V.S. and Botting, B. (1989) Sudden infant death syndrome and post neonatal mortality in immigrants in England and Wales. *Br. Med. J.* 298, 716-720.
- [80] Blair, P.S., Fleming, P.J., Binsley, D., Smith, I., Bacon, C., Taylor, E., Berry, J., Golding, J. and Tripp, J. (1996) Smoking and the sudden infant death syndrome: results from 1993-5 case-control study for confidential inquiry into stillbirths and deaths in infancy. Confidential Enquiry into Stillbirths and Deaths Regional Coordinators and Researchers. *Br. Med. J.* 313, 195-198.
- [81] Davies, D.P. (1985) Cot death in Hong Kong: a rare problem? *Lancet* ii, 1346-1349.
- [82] Bulterys, M. (1990) High incidence of sudden infant death syndrome among northern Indians and Alaska natives compared with southwestern Indians: possible role of smoking. *J. Community Health* 15, 185-194.
- [83] Alessandri, L.M., Read, A.W., Stanley, F.J., Burton, P.R. and Dawes, V.P. (1994) Sudden infant death syndrome in aboriginal and non-aboriginal infants. *J. Paediatr. Child Health* 30, 234-241.
- [84] Alessandri, L.M., Read, A.W., Dawes, V.P., Cooke, C.T., Margolius, K.A. and Cadden, G.A. (1995) Pathology review of sudden and unexpected death in aboriginal and non-aboriginal infants. *Pediatr. Perinatal Epidemiol.* 9, 406-419.
- [85] Leach, A.J., Boswell, J.B., Asche, V., Nienhuys, T.G. and Mathews, J.D. (1994) Bacterial colonization of the nasopharynx predicts very early onset and persistence of otitis media in Australian Aboriginal infants. *Pediatr. Infect. Dis.* 13, 983-989.
- [86] Homoe, P., Prag, J., Farholt, S., Henrichsen, J., Hornsleth, A., Killian, M. and Jensen, J.S. (1996) High rate of nasopharyngeal carriage of potential pathogens among children in Greenland: results of a clinical survey of middle ear disease. *J. Infect. Dis.* 23, 1081-1090.
- [87] Wald, N., Kiryluk, S., Doll, R. and Peto, R. (1988) *UK Smoking Statistics*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- [88] Rudwaleit, M., Tikly, M., Khamashta, M., Gibson, K., Klinke, J., Hughes, G. and Wordsworth, P. (1996) Interethnic differences in the association of tumor necrosis factor promoter polymorphisms with systemic lupus erythematosus. *J. Rheumatol.* 23, 1725-1728.
- [89] Gallagher, G., Eskdale, J., Oh, H.H., Richards, S.D., Campbell, D.A. and Field, M. (1997) Polymorphisms in the TNF gene cluster and MHC serotypes in the West of Scotland. *Immunogenetics* 45, 188-194.
- [90] Westendorp, R.G.J., Langermanns, J.A.M., de Bel, C.E., Meinders, A.B., Vandenbroucke, J.P., van Furth, R. and van Dissel, J.T. (1995) Release of tumor necrosis factor: an innate host characteristic that may contribute to the outcome of meningococcal disease. *J. Infect. Dis.* 171, 1057-1060.
- [91] Westendorp, R.G.J., Langemans, J.A.M., Huizinga, T.W.J., Elouali, A.H., Verweij, C.L., Boomsma, D.I. and Vandenbroucke, J.P. (1997) Genetic influence on cytokine production and fatal meningococcal disease. *Lancet* 349, 170-173.
- [92] La Via, W.V., Grant, S.W., Stutman, H.R. and Marks, M.I. (1993) Clinical profile of pediatric patients hospitalized with respiratory syncytial virus infection. *Clin. Pediatr.* 32, 450-454.
- [93] Winter, G.F., Hallam, N.F., Hargreaves, F.D., Molyneaux, P.J., Nurns, S.M. and Inglis, J.M. (1996) Respiratory viruses in hospitalized paediatric population in Edinburgh 1985-1994. *J. Infect.* 33, 207-211.
- [94] Bergman, A.B., Ray, C.G., Pomeroy, M.A., Wahl, P.W. and Beckwith, T.B. (1972) Studies of the sudden infant death syndrome in King county, Washington: III. *Epidemiol. Pediatr.* 49, 860-870.
- [95] Krueger, J.M., Takahashi, S., Kapas, L., Bredow, S., Roky, R., Fang, J., Floyd, R., Reneger, K.B., Guha-Thakurta, N., Novitsky, S. and Obal, F.Jr. (1995) Cytokines in sleep regulation. *Adv. Neuroimmunol.* 5, 171-188.
- [96] Born, J., Lange, T., Hansen, K., Mollé, M. and Fehm, H.L. (1997) Effect of sleep and circadian rhythm on human circulating immune cells. *J. Immunol.* 158, 4454-4464.
- [97] Petrovsky, N. and Harrison, L.C. (1997) Diurnal rhythmicity of human cytokine production; a dynamic disequilibrium in T-helper cell type 1/T helper cell type 2 balance? *J. Immunol.* 158, 5163-5168.
- [98] Levine, A., Cohen, D. and Zadik, Z. (1994) Urinary free cortisol values in children under stress. *J. Pediatr.* 125, 853-857.



- [99] Lortholary, O., Christeff, N., Casassus, P., Thobie, N., Veyssier, P., Trogoff, B., Torri, O., Braunder, M., Nunez, E.A. and Guillemin, L. (1996) Hypothalamo-pituitary-adrenal function in human immunodeficiency virus-infected men. *J. Clin. Endocrinol. Metab.* 81, 791–796.
- [100] Young, M.R., Matthews, J.P., Kanabrocki, E.L., Sothorn, R.B., Roitman-Johnson, B. and Scheving, L.E. (1995) Circadian rhythmometry of serum interleukin-2, interleukin-10, tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$ , and granulocyte-macrophage colony-stimulating factor in men. *Chronobiol. Int.* 12, 19–27.
- [101] Uthgenannt, D., Schoolmann, D., Pietrowsky, R., Fehm, H.L. and Born, J. (1995) Effects of sleep on the production of cytokines in humans. *Psychosomat. Med.* 57, 97–104.
- [102] Entizian, P., Linnemann, K., Schlaak, M. and Zabel, P. (1996) Obstructive sleep apnea syndrome and circadian rhythms of hormones and cytokines. *Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med.* 153, 1080–1086.
- [103] Shoham, S., Davenne, D., Cady, A.B., Dinarell, C.A. and Krueger, J.M. (1987) Recombinant tumour necrosis factor and interleukin 1 enhance slow-wave sleep. *Am. J. Physiol.* 253, R142–149.
- [104] Krueger, J.M., Dinarell, C.A., Shohan, S., Davenne, D., Walter, J. and Kubillus, S. (1987) Interferon  $\alpha$ -2 enhances slow-wave sleep in rabbits. *Int. J. Immunopharmacol.* 9, 23–30.
- [105] Toth, L.A., Rehg, J.E. and Webster, R.G. (1995) Strain differences in sleep and other pathophysiological sequelae of influenza virus infection in naïve and immunized mice. *J. Neuroimmunol.* 58, 89–99.
- [106] Kimura-Tekeuchi, M., Majde, J.A. and Krueger, J.M. (1992) The role of double-stranded RNA in induction of the acute-phase response in an abortive influenza virus infected model. *J. Infect. Dis.* 166, 1266–1275.
- [107] Kimura-Tekeuchi, M., Majde, J.A., Toth, L.A. and Krueger, G.M. (1992) Influenza virus induced changes in rabbit sleep and acute phase responses. *Am. J. Physiol.* 263, R1115–1121.
- [108] Cady, A.B., Brown, P.K., Jones, M.N., Majde, J.A. and Krueger, J.M. (1989) RNA from influenza-infected lungs increases slow-wave sleep and body temperature while decreasing REM sleep. *FASEB J.* 3, A678.
- [109] Toth, L.A. and Krueger, J.M. (1988) Alteration of sleep in rabbits by *Staphylococcus aureus* infection. *Infect. Immun.* 56, 1785–1791.
- [110] Krueger, J.M., Davenne, D., Walter, J., Shoham, S., Kubillus, S.L., Rosenthal, R.S., Martin, S.A. and Biemann, K. (1987) Bacterial peptidoglycans as modulators of sleep. II. Effect of muramyl peptides on the structure of rabbit sleep. *Brain Res.* 403, 258–266.
- [111] Rognum, T.O. and Saugstad, O.D. (1991) Hypoxanthine levels in vitreous humor; evidence of hypoxia in most infants who died of sudden infant death syndrome. *Pediatrics* 87, 306–310.
- [112] Steinschneider, A. (1972) Prolonged apnea and the sudden infant death syndrome: clinical and laboratory observations. *Pediatrics* 50, 646–654.
- [113] Schwartz, P.J. (1983) Autonomic nervous system, ventricular fibrillation, and SIDS. In: *Sudden Infant Death Syndrome* (Tyson-Tildon, J. et al., Eds.), pp. 319–339. Academic Press, New York.
- [114] MacGinty, D.J. and Serman, M.B. (1980) Sleep physiology, hypoxemia, and sudden infant death syndrome. *Sleep* 3, 361–373.
- [115] Lindgren, C. and Groggaard, J. (1996) Reflex apnoea response and inflammatory mediators in infants with respiratory tract infection. *Acta Paediatr.* 85, 798–803.
- [116] Lindgren, C. (1999) Respiratory control during upper airway infection: Mechanism for prolonged reflex apnea and sudden infant death with special reference to infant sleep position. *FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol.* 25, 97–102.
- [117] Seto, M., Shiomi, M., Togawa, M., Lee, S.S., Yabiku, M. and Sugita, T. (1994) Thirty seven cases of respiratory syncytial virus infection hospitalised and 7 severe cases with apneic attacks (Abstract). *Kenshoshogaku Zasshi* 68, 226–233.
- [118] Geng, Y.J., Hansson, G.K. and Holme, E. (1992) Interferon  $\gamma$  and tumour necrosis factor synergise to induce nitric oxide production and inhibit mitochondrial respiration in vascular smooth muscle cells. *Circ. Res.* 71, 1268–1276.
- [119] Moncada, S. and Higgs, A. (1993) The L-arginine nitric oxide pathway. *New Engl. J. Med.* 329, 2002–2012.
- [120] Busse, R. and Mulsch, A. (1991) Induction of nitric oxide synthase by cytokines in vascular smooth muscle cells. *FEBS Lett.* 275, 87–90.
- [121] Guntheroth, W.G. (1989) Theories of cardiovascular causes in sudden infant death syndrome. *J. Am. Coll. Cardiol.* 14, 443–447.
- [122] Harper, R.M., Leake, T., Hopperbrouwers, M.B., Serman, D.J., McGinty, D.J. and Hodgeman, J. (1978) Polygraphic studies of normal infants and infants at risk for the sudden infant death syndrome: heart rate and variability as a function of state. *Pediatr. Res.* 12, 778–785.
- [123] Leistner, H.L., Haddad, G.G., Epstein, R.A., Lai, T.L., Epstein, E.P.S. and Mellins, R.B. (1980) Heart rate and heart rate variability during sleep in aborted sudden infant death syndrome. *J. Pediatr.* 97, 51–55.
- [124] Park, M.K. and Guntheroth, W.G. (1978) The long Q-T syndrome: a preventable form of sudden death. *J. Fam. Pract.* 7, 945–948.
- [125] Schwartz, P.J. (1987) The quest for mechanism of the sudden infant death syndrome: doubts and progress. *Circulation* 75, 667–682.
- [126] Eskander, E.D., Harvey, H.A., Givant, E. and Liton, A. (1997) Phase I study combining tumour necrosis factor with interferon  $\alpha$  and interleukin 2. *Am. J. Clin. Oncol.* 20, 511–514.
- [127] Muc, M., Baronowski, M., Braczkowski, R., Zubelewicz, B. and Kozowicz, A. (1996) Cardiotoxic effect of the herec-TNF- $\alpha$  preparation given intravenously to patients with advanced neoplasms (Abstract). *Prz. Lek.* 53, 78–82.
- [128] Weisensee, D., Bereiter-Hahn, J., Schoeppe, W. and Low-Friedrich, I. (1993) Effects of cytokines on the contractility of cultured cardiac myocytes. *Int. J. Immunopharmacol.* 15, 581–587.
- [129] Battelino, T., Goto, M. and Zeller, W.P. (1996) Dexametha-

- sone attenuates hypoglycemia in ten-day-old rats treated with TNF- $\alpha$  (Abstract). Res. Commun. Mol. Pathol. Pharmacol. 92, 149-154.
- [130] Durig, J., Fiedler, W., de Wit, M., Steffen, M. and Hossfeld, D.K. (1996) Lactic acidosis and hypoglycemia in patients with high-grade non-Hodgkin's lymphoma and elevated circulating TNF- $\alpha$ . Ann. Haematol. 72, 97-99.
- [131] Jakobsen, P.H., Bate, C.A., Taverner, J. and Playfair, J.H. (1995) Malaria: toxins, cytokines and disease. Parasite Immunol. 17, 223-231.
- [132] Matthys, P., Mitera, T., Heremans, H., van Damme, J. and Billiau, A. (1995) Anti- $\gamma$ -interferon and anti-interleukin-6 antibodies affect staphylococcal enterotoxin B-induced weight loss, hypoglycemia, and cytokines release in D-galactosamine-sensitized and unsensitized mice. Infect. Immun. 63, 1158-1164.
- [133] Sarawar, S.R., Blackman, M.A. and Doherty, P.D. (1994) Superantigen shock in mice with inapparent viral infection. J. Infect. Dis. 170, 1189-1194.
- [134] Saadi, A.T., Blackwell, C.C., Raza, M.W., James, V.S., Stewart, J., Elton, R.A. and Weir, D.M. (1993) Factors enhancing adherence of toxigenic staphylococci to epithelial cells and their possible role in sudden infant death syndrome. Epidemiol. Infect. 110, 507-517.
- [135] Saadi, A.T., Blackwell, C.C., Essery, S.D., Raza, M.W., Weir, D.M., Elton, R.A., Busuttill, A. and Keeling, J.W. (1996) Developmental and environmental factors that enhance binding of *Bordetella pertussis* to human epithelial cells in relation to sudden infant death syndrome. FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol. 16, 51-59.
- [136] El Ahmer, O.R., Raza, M.W., Ogilvie, M.M., Elton, R.A., Weir, D.M. and Blackwell, C.C. (1999) Binding of bacteria to HEP-2 cells infected with influenza A virus. FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol. 23, 331-341.
- [137] Harrison, L.M., Morris, J.A., Telford, D.R., Brown, S. and Jones, K. (1999) Sleeping position in infants over six months of age: implications for theories of sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS). FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol. 25, 29-35.
- [138] Jakeman, K.J., Rushton, D.I., Smith, H. and Sweet, C. (1991) Exacerbation of bacterial toxicity to infant ferrets by influenza virus: possible role in sudden infant death syndrome. J. Infect. Dis. 163, 35-40.
- [139] Lundemose, J.B., Smith, H. and Sweet, C. (1993) Cytokine release from human peripheral blood leucocytes incubated with endotoxin with or without prior infection with influenza virus: relevance to the sudden infant death syndrome. Int. J. Exp. Pathol. 74, 291-297.
- [140] Raza, M.W., Essery, S.D., Elton, R.A., Weir, D.M., Busuttill, A. and Blackwell, C.C. (1999) Exposure to cigarette smoke, a major risk factor for SIDS: effects of cigarette smoke on inflammatory responses to viral infection and bacterial toxins. FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol. 25, 145-154.



ELSEVIER

FEMS Immunology and Medical Microbiology 24 (1999) 387-394

FEMS  
IMMUNOLOGY AND  
MEDICAL  
MICROBIOLOGY

## Infection with respiratory syncytial virus and water-soluble components of cigarette smoke alter production of tumour necrosis factor $\alpha$ and nitric oxide by human blood monocytes

Muhammad W. Raza <sup>a</sup>, Steve D. Essery <sup>a</sup>, Donald M. Weir <sup>a</sup>, Marie M. Ogilvie <sup>a</sup>,  
Robert A. Elton <sup>b</sup>, C. Caroline Blackwell <sup>a,\*</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Department of Medical Microbiology, Edinburgh University, Teviot Place, Edinburgh EH8 9AG, UK

<sup>b</sup> Medical Statistics Unit, Edinburgh University, Teviot Place, Edinburgh EH8 9AG, UK

Received 10 December 1998; revised 1 February 1999; accepted 2 February 1999

### Abstract

Cigarette smoke and virus infections contribute to the pathogenesis and exacerbation of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and asthma. The objective of this study was to examine the effects of a water-soluble cigarette smoke extract (CSE) and/or respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) infection on release from monocytes of the blood from donors of tumour necrosis factor  $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) and nitric oxide (NO). Both RSV infection and CSE stimulated TNF- $\alpha$  release from monocytes and there was an additive effect if both the agents were present. There was a decrease in NO release, but the effect was significant only with CSE or a combination of CSE and RSV infection. Interferon  $\gamma$  significantly increased TNF- $\alpha$  release and cotinine significantly increased NO release. Nicotine decreased both TNF- $\alpha$  and NO responses. The general pattern observed for individual donors was increased TNF- $\alpha$  and decreased NO. The proportion of extreme responses with very high TNF- $\alpha$  and very low NO in the presence of both RSV and CSE increased to 20% compared with 5% observed with CSE or RSV alone. The results show that RSV infection and components of cigarette smoke elicit inflammatory responses that could contribute to damage to the respiratory tract and these individual factors could be more harmful in combination. © 1999 Federation of European Microbiological Societies. Published by Elsevier Science B.V. All rights reserved.

**Keywords:** Cigarette smoke; Respiratory syncytial virus; Tumor necrosis factor; Monocyte; Inflammation

### 1. Introduction

Bacterial and viral infections and non-infectious air pollutants such as cigarette smoke are important

determinants in the pathogenesis of respiratory disease. Their influence on the inflammatory and immune responses underlies the pathological processes in the respiratory tissues. The factors that determine whether the disease is mild and short-lived or severe and chronic are not clear. A number of reports have examined the release of inflammatory mediators from alveolar macrophages and there have been clinical and experimental studies on smoking and virus

\* Corresponding author. Tel.: +44 (131) 650-3171;  
Fax: +44 (131) 650-6531; E-mail: caroline.blackwell@ed.ac.uk

infection as contributory factors to chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) [1,2]. Both tumour necrosis factor  $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) and nitric oxide (NO) are important inflammatory mediators in COPD and asthma [3-5]. Infection with respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) induces release of TNF- $\alpha$  and NO from human alveolar macrophages, bovine peripheral blood mononuclear cells and a murine monocyte cell line [6-8]. There are, however, conflicting reports on the effect of smoking on TNF- $\alpha$  release [5,9,10]. Both episodic and habitual smoking reduced NO exhalation [11]; but, in pigs challenged with cigarette smoke, a vasodilator response due to NO release was recorded [12].

Both blood monocytes and alveolar macrophages can be infected with respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) [13,14], and both cell types are expected to be exposed to water-soluble components of cigarette smoke absorbed across mucosal surfaces. The objective of the present study was to evaluate release of TNF- $\alpha$  and NO from human blood monocytes challenged with either RSV, a water-soluble cigarette smoke extract (CSE) or both. Since many virus infections stimulate release of interferon  $\gamma$  (IFN- $\gamma$ ) [15] that might in turn mediate other secretory functions, the effect of IFN- $\gamma$  on release of TNF- $\alpha$  and NO in this system was also analysed. Nicotine is metabolised in the liver to cotinine which is secreted in body fluids including those of the respiratory tract [16]; therefore, the effects of nicotine and cotinine on TNF- $\alpha$  and NO release were also examined.

## 2. Materials and methods

### 2.1. Preparation of cigarette smoke extract

A water-soluble extract of cigarette smoke (CSE) was prepared by the use of a vacuum pump to pass the smoke of 10 filter-tipped cigarettes (Benson and Hedges) through 100 ml of Dulbecco's modified Eagle's medium (DMEM; Gibco) containing 0.45% (w/v) D-glucose and 4 mg l<sup>-1</sup> pyridoxin [17]. To reduce lipopolysaccharide contamination, the glass bottles were heated at 134°C for 1 h. The CSE was sterilised by filtration and aliquots were stored at -20°C.

### 2.2. Preparation of RSV stock

The Edinburgh strain of RSV (subgroup A) was grown in HEp-2 cells (an epithelial cell line) as described previously [18] except that the virus was harvested in growth medium (GM) containing DMEM supplemented with 10% (v/v) foetal calf serum (Gibco), 2 mm l<sup>-1</sup> L-glutamine (Gibco), 200  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> streptomycin (Gibco) and 100 IU ml<sup>-1</sup> penicillin (Gibco). The virus suspension was adjusted to  $2 \times 10^6$  plaque-forming units ml<sup>-1</sup>.

### 2.3. Separation and stimulation of monocytes from blood

One-day-old buffy coats from the blood of group O, Rh+ donors were obtained from The Scottish National Blood Transfusion Service (SNBTS), Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh. Buffy coats were diluted 1 in 4 with sterile phosphate-buffered saline (PBS). The diluted preparations (40 ml) were layered over 12 ml of Histopaque 1077 (Sigma) in 50-ml polypropylene conical tubes (Greiner, Gloucestershire, UK). The tubes were centrifuged at 400  $\times$  g for 30 min at 25°C. Mononuclear cells, in the opaque band formed at the interface of serum and Histopaque, were aspirated carefully. The cells were washed twice in sterile PBS at 150  $\times$  g for 10 min and the supernatant fluid was discarded. The cells were resuspended in 20 ml of GM, transferred to a 75-cm<sup>2</sup> tissue culture flask (Greiner) and incubated at 37°C for 30 min to separate monocytes from non-adherent cells. The medium containing non-adherent cells was poured off and the monocytes harvested by gentle scraping with a cell scraper in 20 ml of fresh GM. A viable count was performed by the trypan blue dye exclusion method and the concentration of monocytes adjusted to  $1 \times 10^8$  ml<sup>-1</sup> in GM. The cells (1 ml) were distributed in 24-well tissue culture plates (Costar) with  $1 \times 10^6$  cells in each well. Viability of cells at the end of each experiment was also assessed by microscopic examination of cells in the wells for exclusion of trypan blue.

The cells were cultured at 37°C in 5% CO<sub>2</sub> in 1 ml of GM, GM with CSE at various dilutions, RSV at a multiplicity of infection (MOI) of 2.0 [6], or with a combination of RSV and CSE. Some cells were also exposed to IFN- $\gamma$  (Sigma), nicotine (Sigma) or coti-

nine (Sigma) ranging from 25 to 400 ng ml<sup>-1</sup>. Samples were collected from each well after 48 h for determination of TNF- $\alpha$  (100  $\mu$ l) and after 72 h for determination of NO (400  $\mu$ l). Negative control samples to which no cells were added included culture medium alone, medium with CSE and/or RSV, or with IFN- $\gamma$ , nicotine or cotinine. The samples were stored at -20°C until analysed.

The proportion of monocytes infected with RSV in each sample 24 h post-infection was determined by an indirect immunofluorescence technique with monoclonal antibody to glycoprotein G of RSV [18].

#### 2.4. TNF bioassay and detection of NO

L-929 cells (a mouse fibroblast cell line) were used in a bioassay for TNF- $\alpha$  activity [19] and the results expressed as per cent cytotoxicity [20]. NO was detected as nitrites by the spectrophotometric assay described by Zhang et al. [21]. The samples were clarified by centrifugation at 12 600  $\times$  g with a microcentrifuge (Sorval MC 12C, Dupont) for 5 min. Supernatant fluids (400  $\mu$ l) were reacted with equal volumes of Greiss reagent which contained 0.3% (w/v) naphthylethylenediamine dihydrochloride (Sigma), and 1% (w/v) sulfanilamide (Sigma) in 5% (v/v) orthophosphoric acid (BDH), mixed 1:1 immediately before use. After incubation for 10 min at room temperature, the absorbance at 540 nm was determined in a spectrophotometer (Jeway 6100). Concentrations of nitrites in the samples were derived from a standard curve for sodium nitrite prepared for each experiment.

#### 2.5. Statistical methods

The results obtained with buffy coats from 24 donors are presented here. The results from some samples for some treatments could not be presented because of contamination in individual wells; therefore, the mean control values corresponding to different experiments were not the same. The data from monocytes treated with different agents were compared with those from the monocytes incubated with medium only. Comparisons were made also between different treatment groups. The significance values obtained with paired *t*-tests of the data were similar to values obtained with a non-parametric test

(Wilcoxon's). The values obtained from *t*-tests are presented here.

### 3. Results

#### 3.1. RSV infection of cells

On average, more than 40% of monocytes from each individual tested were infected with RSV at MOI of 2.0 in these assays. One-way 'analysis of variance' indicated no significant differences in the proportion of RSV-infected cells among the donors.

#### 3.2. Standardisation of the assay

Ten-fold dilutions of CSE ranging from smoke of 0.1 to 0.0001 cigarette ml<sup>-1</sup> were tested with monocytes from four donors, and a dilution of 0.001 cigarette ml<sup>-1</sup> was selected for the assays on the basis of maximum effects on the production of TNF- $\alpha$  and NO without killing the monocytes (Fig. 1). Doubling dilutions of IFN- $\gamma$ , nicotine and cotinine ranging from 400 ng ml<sup>-1</sup> to 6.25 ng ml<sup>-1</sup> were tested [22]. A dose of 25 ng ml<sup>-1</sup> for these reagents was used for further study (data not shown). More than 90% of monocytes survived until the end of the ex-

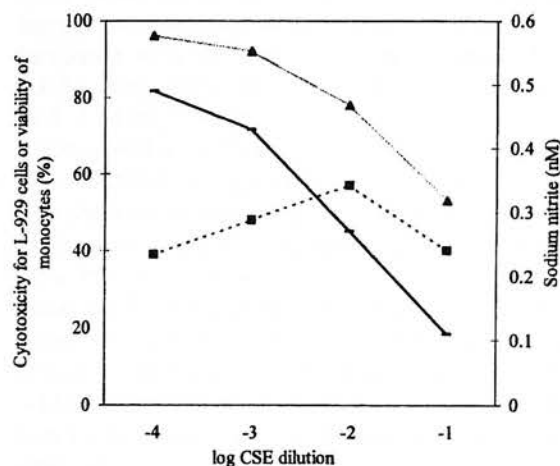


Fig. 1. Per cent viability of monocytes (▲), per cent cytotoxicity of L-929 cells due to TNF- $\alpha$  (■) and levels of sodium nitrite (solid line) produced by monocytes incubated for 24 h with various dilutions of cigarette smoke extract (CSE).

periments under the conditions selected for the assays.

Time course experiments with monocytes from four donors (6-72 h) found the maximal TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity occurred at 48 h and nitrite accumulation at 72 h in response to CSE or RSV (data not shown). TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity was not detected in control samples without cells containing culture medium or medium with CSE, RSV, CSE and RSV, IFN- $\gamma$ , nicotine or cotinine. For the detection of nitrites, the spectrophotometer was blanked on these individual controls for assessment of their respective test samples. No effect due to presence of these agents was recorded at the absorbance used to detect sodium nitrite.

### 3.3. The effect of CSE and RSV infection on TNF- $\alpha$ bioactivity

The TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities expressed as per cent cytotoxicity of L-929 cells observed in experiments with monocytes from a total of 24 donors were compared. Fig. 2 represents paired differences in L-929 cytotoxicity due to TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities caused by different treatments of monocytes compared with monocytes incubated with medium only. Compared with cell culture fluids from cells (24 donors) incubated with medium alone (mean 48%, S.E.M. 5.2), cell culture fluids from cells incubated with CSE

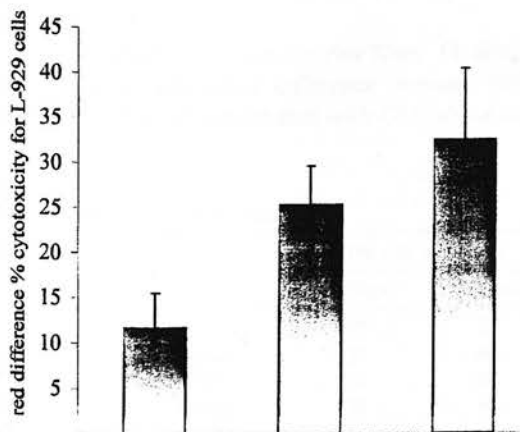


Fig. 2. Paired difference in TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity expressed as % cytotoxicity for L-929 cells from monocytes of individual donors exposed to medium only or to CSE and/or RSV. Error bars represent S.E.M.

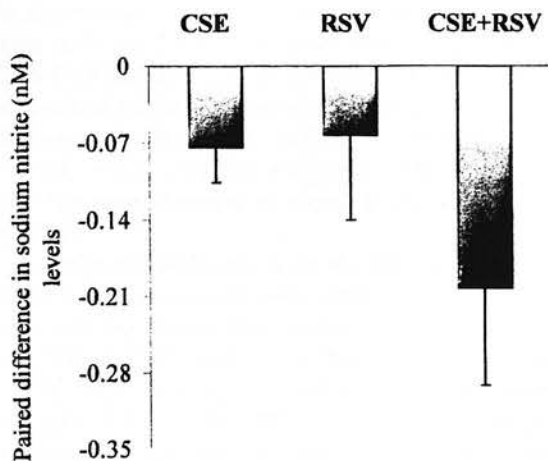


Fig. 3. Paired difference in sodium nitrite production from monocytes of individual donors exposed to medium only or to CSE and/or RSV. Error bars represent S.E.M.

(mean 60%, S.E.M. 5.1) had significantly increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities (95% CI of paired differences 3.7, 19.7,  $t=3.05$ ,  $P=0.006$ ) as did the cell culture fluids from RSV-infected cells (mean 68%, S.E.M. 4.6) (95% CI of paired differences 16.4, 34.15,  $t=5.9$ ,  $P=0.000$ ). There was no correlation between the per cent cytotoxicity for L-929 cells and proportions of RSV-infected cells in RSV-infected samples. Compared with TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities detected in cell culture fluids from cells (15 donors) exposed to medium alone (mean 38%, S.E.M. 5.4), a significant increase was observed in cell culture fluids from cells incubated with both CSE and RSV (mean 71%, S.E.M. 6.6) (95% CI of paired differences 15.4, 49.5,  $t=4.08$ ,  $P=0.002$ ).

Compared with TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities of monocytes from 15 donors exposed to CSE alone, the bioactivities observed with the combination of CSE and RSV infection were significantly higher (paired differences 26%, 95% CI 10.4, 41.3,  $t=3.58$ ,  $P=0.003$ ). Compared with TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity found for cells incubated only with RSV, addition of CSE did not significantly increase TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities (95% CI -12.9, 21.5). This indicates that the main contribution to increased levels of TNF- $\alpha$  was due to the virus infection.

Compared with TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity of monocytes from six donors exposed to medium only (mean 32%, S.E.M. 7.5), there was no significant increase

observed in cell culture fluids of cells incubated with nicotine (mean 34%, S.E.M. 8.7) (95% CI of paired differences -14.2, 15.4) or cotinine (mean 39%, S.E.M. 7.2) (95% CI of paired differences -1.6, 15.2). Incubation with IFN- $\gamma$  did, however, result in significantly increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity (mean 51%, S.E.M. 3.0) (95% CI of paired differences 6.2, 31.7,  $t=3.83$ ,  $P=0.012$ ).

### 3.4. The effect of CSE and RSV infection on NO release from monocytes

The supernatant fluids from cells in the same experiments were examined for nitrite levels. Paired differences between nitrite levels resulting from different treatments of monocytes compared with those incubated with medium alone are given in Fig. 3. Compared with supernatant fluids from cells incubated with medium only (mean 0.41 nM, S.E.M. 0.09), supernatant fluids from cells incubated with CSE (mean 0.34 nM, S.E.M. 0.08) had significantly lower levels of nitrite (95% CI of paired differences -0.14, -0.008,  $t=2.3$ ,  $P=0.031$ ) as did RSV-infected cells (mean 0.35 nM, S.E.M. 0.05), but the results were not significant (95% CI of paired differences -0.023, 0.099). There was no correlation between the levels of nitrite detected and ratios of RSV-infected cells in the samples. Compared with cells incubated with medium only, cells incubated with both CSE and RSV showed a significant decrease in nitrite production (mean 0.25 nM, S.E.M. 0.06) (95% CI of paired differences -0.4, -0.01,  $t=2.26$ ,  $P=0.04$ ).

In experiments with monocytes from 15 donors, there was no significant difference between nitrite levels found for cells incubated with CSE alone com-

pared with those incubated with both CSE and RSV. In comparison with nitrite detected in supernatants from cells incubated with RSV only, supernatants from RSV-infected cultures containing CSE had lower levels of nitrite with marginal significance (paired difference -0.098 nM, S.E.M. 0.048, 95% CI -0.006, -0.2,  $t=2.02$ ,  $P=0.063$ ). This indicated that the main decrease in nitrite levels was caused by CSE.

Experiments with cells from six individual donors showed that, compared with nitrite levels observed with cells incubated with medium only (mean 0.10 nM, S.E.M. 0.03), addition of INF- $\gamma$  (mean 0.15 nM, S.E.M. 0.03) (95% CI 0, 0.057) or nicotine (mean 0.13 nM, S.E.M. 0.03) (95% CI 0, 0.03) to cells did not result in significant changes in nitrite release, but addition of cotinine significantly increased release of nitrite from cells (mean 0.26 nM, S.E.M. 0.03) (95% CI of paired differences 0.03, 0.15,  $t=3.48$ ,  $P=0.018$ ).

### 3.5. Variability of TNF- $\alpha$ and NO response of individual donors

Each set of experiments was carried out with cells from different donors. Individual TNF- $\alpha$  and NO responses to CSE, RSV infection and combinations of both are summarised in Table 1. TNF- $\alpha$  and NO responses of the test samples were arbitrarily classified as very high if the levels of killing of L-929 cells or levels of nitrite were more than twice the value of the controls in which monocytes were cultured with medium alone. Responses were classified as very low if the levels of test samples were less than half the control. The most common pattern observed was increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity and decreased NO pro-

Table 1  
Individual responses to CSE and/or RSV

Response to	Per cent of donors			Per cent of donors with extreme response <sup>a</sup>		
	High	Low	↑TNF+ ↓Nitrite	High	Low	↑TNF+ ↓Nitrite
CSE						
(n=24)						
TNF	75	25	42	12	0	4
Nitrite	33	63		0	12	
RSV						
(n=24)						
TNF	92	8	33	25	4	4
Nitrite	50	46		21	25	
CSE+RSV						
(n=15)						
TNF	87	13	67	48	7	20
Nitrite	13	87		7	48	

<sup>a</sup>High  $\geq 2 \times$  control; low  $\leq 1/2$  control.

duction compared with controls incubated with medium only. In the presence of CSE or RSV, 4% of donors exhibited very high TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity and very low nitrite levels. In the presence of both CSE and RSV, this rose to 20%.

#### 4. Discussion

RSV is a common pathogen affecting infants and the elderly [23]. Complete immunity does not follow exposure to RSV, hence reinfections are not uncommon [24]. Significant numbers of patients with COPD or bronchial asthma suffer bouts of exacerbation and possible residual effects due to RSV infection in the course of their disease [25 (abstract)]. Cigarette smoking is a major cause of COPD [1]. Both viral infection and cigarette smoking enhance bacterial binding to epithelial cells in model systems [18,26,27] and cause immunosuppression [28,29]. Since TNF- $\alpha$  and NO are important mediators of inflammation in the respiratory tract, TNF- $\alpha$  and NO responses of blood monocytes to RSV infection and CSE were assessed.

Peripheral blood monocytes were used in the study for four reasons: (1) their ready availability in sufficient numbers; (2) alveolar macrophages in the lungs are derived from monocytes; (3) they were less likely to have been exposed to respiratory viruses and air pollutants; (4) they were more likely to be in an unstimulated state. Some stimulation of monocytes due to the use of Histopaque for isolation of monocytes could not be ruled out. There is evidence that genetic factors contribute to levels of TNF- $\alpha$  in response to endotoxins [30]. The variable spontaneous TNF- $\alpha$  and NO release from monocytes could be attributed to the individual donor's genetic make up or condition at the time of blood donation, their smoking habits, or variable responses of monocytes to Histopaque. The assays examined the responses to various agents in relation to background levels of each individual donor.

The dose of CSE (0.001 cigarette ml<sup>-1</sup>) used in the assays was similar to dilutions of smoke extract used in experiments with alveolar macrophages by Higashimoto et al. [17]. It was based on the range of numbers of cigarettes an average person can smoke and the water-soluble components of the inhaled

smoke that cross the mucosal lining and are diluted in the body fluids.

Bioactivity of TNF- $\alpha$  in samples can differ from total TNF- $\alpha$  detected by ELISA because of the soluble TNF- $\alpha$  receptors produced by monocytes that block the functions of the cytokine. There was no correlation between the data from the bioassay and the ELISA with 200 samples (data not shown). This could partly be due to variable levels of TNF- $\alpha$  receptors in the cell culture fluid and partly to variable rate of degradation of TNF- $\alpha$  by the monocytes. The bioassay was selected for this study because it measures the levels of TNF- $\alpha$  activity in the solution at a given time.

Midulla et al. found RSV infection elicited variable TNF- $\alpha$  responses from alveolar macrophages from individual donors [31]. Cells from most of the donors in the present study showed increased TNF- $\alpha$  responses to RSV infection or exposure to CSE. A minority exhibited very high responses to either of the agents. TNF- $\alpha$  is thought to play a protective role in RSV infection. Prior incubation with TNF- $\alpha$  reduced the replication of RSV in alveolar macrophages by about half [32]. Cells from 8% of donors in this study exhibited a decreased TNF- $\alpha$  response to RSV infection. Individuals with this response might be particularly susceptible to severe infection RSV.

The beneficial pulmonary vasodilatory, possible bronchodilatory, and bactericidal effects of NO in patients with COPD or asthma might be offset by its induction of exudate formation, inflammation, DNA toxicity and cytotoxicity. It is generally agreed that mild NO induction is protective in the respiratory tract while higher levels might be associated with deleterious consequences [3,33]. Two distinct populations of donors based on the level of NO production have been recognised [34]. The assay for nitrite used in this study was sensitive down to NaNO<sub>2</sub> concentrations of approximately 1 pM. Results presented here indicate that increased responses of TNF- $\alpha$  are not, in most donors, accompanied by increased NO responses to RSV or CSE. TNF- $\alpha$  reduced the half-life of mRNA encoding NO synthase in human umbilical vein endothelial cells [35]. The results indicate that TNF- $\alpha$  activity might also affect the production of this enzyme in monocytes.

Some of the effects of virus infections are mediated



through release of IFN- $\gamma$  from monocytes [36]. The present data indicated that stimulatory effects of RSV infection on TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity could be due in part to IFN- $\gamma$ . Significant increases in TNF- $\alpha$  and significant decreases in NO response in the presence of CSE did not match with the observed slight increase in both responses mediated by nicotine alone. This suggests other factors in CSE are responsible for the effects observed in these assays. The significant increase of NO from cells treated with cotinine indicated that some of the effects of cigarette smoking on inflammatory mediators in vivo might be mediated by this metabolite of nicotine.

The results presented here examined some of the effects of two environmental factors that exacerbate COPD and asthma. Smoking or passive exposure to cigarette smoke and virus infections of the respiratory tract do not always lead to similar degrees of acute or chronic illness. This could reflect the individual differences in responses observed in this study. In addition to enhancing bacterial colonisation of the respiratory mucosa and immunosuppression, these agents appear generally to enhance TNF- $\alpha$  response and reduce NO levels. The extreme responses noted with cells from a minority of subjects might contribute to increased susceptibility to chronic inflammatory disease of the respiratory tract or exacerbations. Comparison of monocytes from healthy donors with those from patients with these conditions for production of inflammatory cytokines is needed to obtain further evidence for this hypothesis.

#### Acknowledgements

This work was supported by the Chest, Heart and Stroke Association, Scotland.

#### References

- [1] Silverman, E.K. and Speizer, F.E. (1996) Risk factors for the development of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Med. Clin. N. Am.* 80, 501-522.
- [2] Monto, A.S. (1995) Epidemiology of respiratory viruses in persons with or without asthma and COPD. *Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med.* 151, 1653-1657.
- [3] Barnes, P.J. and Belvisi, M.G. (1993) Nitric oxide and lung disease. *Thorax* 48, 1034-1043.
- [4] de Godoy, I., Donahoe, M., Calhoun, W.J., Mancino, J. and Rogers, R.M. (1996) Elevated TNF- $\alpha$  production by peripheral blood monocytes of weight-losing COPD patients. *Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med.* 153, 633-637.
- [5] Keatings, V.M., Collins, P.D., Scott, D.M. and Barnes, P.J. (1996) Differences in interleukin-8 and tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  in induced sputum from patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease or asthma. *Am. J. Res. Crit. Care Med.* 153, 530-534.
- [6] Panuska, J.R., Merolla, R., Robert, N.A., Hoffmann, S.P., Tsvitse, P., Cirino, N.M., Siverman, R.H. and Rankin, J.A. (1995) Respiratory syncytial virus induces interleukin-10 by human alveolar macrophage. Suppression of early cytokine production and implications for incomplete immunity. *J. Clin. Invest.* 96, 2445-2453.
- [7] Franke, G., Freihorst, J., Steinmuller, C., Verhagen, W., Hockertz, S. and Lohman-Mathes, M.L. (1994) Interaction of alveolar macrophages and respiratory syncytial virus. *J. Immunol. Methods* 174, 173-184.
- [8] Dietzschold, B. (1995) The role of nitric oxide in the pathogenesis of virus-induced encephalopathies. *Curr. Top. Microbiol. Immunol.* 95, 51-56.
- [9] Tappia, P.S., Troughton, K., Langley-Evans, S. and Grimble, R.F. (1995) Cigarette smoking influences cytokine production and antioxidant defences. *Clin. Sci.* 88, 485-489.
- [10] Sauty, A., Muel, J., Philippeaux, M. and Leuenberger, P. (1994) Cytostatic activity of alveolar macrophages from smokers and non-smokers, role of interleukin-1 beta, interleukin-6, and tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$ . *Am. J. Res. Cell Mol. Biol.* 11, 631-637.
- [11] Kharitonov, S.A., Robbin, R.A., Yates, D. and Barnes, P.J. (1995) Acute and chronic effects of cigarette smoking on exhaled nitric oxide. *Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med.* 152, 609-612.
- [12] Alving, K., Fornhem, C. and Lundberg, J.M. (1993) Pulmonary effects of endogenous and exogenous nitric oxide in the pig, relation to cigarette smoke inhalation. *Br. J. Pharm.* 110, 739-746.
- [13] Becker, S., Soukup, J. and Yankaskas, J.R. (1992) Respiratory syncytial virus infection of human primary nasal and bronchial epithelial cell cultures and broncho-alveolar macrophages. *Am. J. Res. Cell Mol. Biol.* 6, 369-374.
- [14] Adair, B.M., Bradford, H.E., Mackie, D.P. and McNulty, M.S. (1992) Effect of macrophages and in vitro infection with parainfluenza type 3 and respiratory syncytial viruses on the mitogenic response of bovine lymphocytes. *Am. J. Vet. Res.* 53, 225-229.
- [15] Roberts Jr., N.J., Hiscott, J. and Signs, D.T. (1992) The limited role of the human interferon system response to respiratory syncytial virus challenges, analysis and comparison to influenza virus challenge. *Microb. Pathogen.* 12, 409-414.
- [16] Berkman, G.E., Park, S.B., Wrigton, S.A. and Gashman, J.R. (1995) In vitro-in vivo correlation of human (S)-nicotine metabolism. *Biochem. Pharmacol.* 50, 565-570.
- [17] Higashimoto, Y., Shimada, Y., Fukuchi, Y., Ishida, K., Shu, C., Teramoto, S., Sundo, E., Matsuese, T. and Orimo, H. (1992) Inhibition of mouse alveolar macrophage production

- of tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  by acute in vivo and in vitro exposure to tobacco smoke. *Respiration* 59, 77-80.
- [18] Raza, M.W., Ogilvie, M.M., Blackwell, C.C., Stewart, J., Elton, R.A. and Weir, D.M. (1993) Effect of respiratory syncytial virus infection on binding of *Neisseria meningitidis* and *Haemophilus influenzae* type b to human epithelial cell line (HEp-2 cells). *Epidemiol. Infect.* 110, 339-347.
- [19] Delahooke, D.M., Barclay, G.R. and Poxton, I.R. (1995) Tumour necrosis factor induction by an aqueous phenol-extracted lipopolysaccharide complex from *Bacteroides* species. *Infect. Immun.* 63, 840-846.
- [20] Fischer, H., Dohlsten, M., Anderson, U.L.F., Hedland, G., Ericsson, P., Hanson, J. and Sjogren, H.O. (1990) Production of TNF- $\alpha$  and TNF- $\beta$  by staphylococcal enterotoxin A activated human T cells. *J. Immunol.* 144, 4663-4669.
- [21] Zhang, X., Alley, E.W., Russel, S.W. and Morrison, D.C. (1994) Necessity and sufficiency of beta interferon for nitric oxide production in mouse peritoneal macrophages. *Infect. Immun.* 62, 33-40.
- [22] Geng, Y., Savage, S.M., Johnson, L.T., Seagrave, J.C. and Sopori, M.L. (1995) Effect of nicotine on the human responses. 1. Chronic exposure to nicotine impairs antigen receptor-mediated signal transduction in lymphocytes. *Toxicol. Appl. Pharmacol.* 135, 268-275.
- [23] Hall, C.B. (1980) Prevention of infections with respiratory syncytial virus. the hope and hurdles ahead. *Rev. Infect. Dis.* 2, 384-392.
- [24] Hall, C.B., Walsh, E.E., Long, C.E. and Schnable, K.C. (1991) Immunity to and frequency of reinfection with respiratory syncytial virus. *J. Infect. Dis.* 163, 693-698.
- [25] Philit, F., Etienne, J., Calvet, A., Mornex, J.F., Trillet, V., Aymard, M., Brune, J. and Cordier, J.F. (1992) Infectious agents associated with exacerbations of chronic obstructive bronchopneumopathies and asthma attacks (Abstract). *Rev. Mal. Respir.* 9, 191-196.
- [26] El-Ahmer, O.R., MacKenzie, D.A.C., James, V.S., Blackwell, C.C., Raza, M.W., Saadi, A.T. and Weir, D.M. (1994) Exposure to cigarette smoke and colonisation of *Neisseria* species. In: *Neisseria 94* (Evans, J.S., Yost, S.E., Maiden, M.C.J. and Feavers, I.M., Eds.), pp. 281-283. England.
- [27] Saadi, A.T., Blackwell, C.C., Essery, S.D., Raza, M.W., Weir, D.M., Elton, R.A., Busuttill, A. and Keeling, J.W. (1996) Development and environmental factors that enhance binding of *Bordetella pertussis* to human epithelial cells in relation to sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS). *FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol.* 16, 81-89.
- [28] Babiuk, L.A., Lawman, M.G. and Ohmann, H.B. (1988) Viral-bacterial synergistic interaction in respiratory disease. *Adv. Viral Res.* 35, 219-249.
- [29] Philips, B., Marshall, M.E., Brown, S. and Thompson, J.S. (1985) Effect of smoking on human natural killer cell activity. *Cancer* 56, 2789-2792.
- [30] Westendorp, R.G.J., Langerman, J.A.M., Huizinga, T.W.J., Elouali, A.H. and Verwiej, C.L. (1997) Genetic influence on cytokine production and fatal meningococcal disease. *Lancet* 349, 170-173.
- [31] Midulla, F., Huang, W.T., Gilbert, I.A., Cirino, N.M., McFadden, E.R. and Panuska, J.R. (1989) Respiratory syncytial virus infection of human cord and adult blood monocytes and alveolar macrophages. *Am. Rev. Respir. Dis.* 140, 771-777.
- [32] Cirino, N.M., Panuska, J.R., Villani, A., Teraf, H., Robert, N.A., Merolla, R., Tsiritse, P. and Gilbert, I.A. (1993) Restricted replication of respiratory syncytial virus in human alveolar macrophages. *J. Gen. Virol.* 74, 1527-1537.
- [33] Nussler, A.K. and Billiar, T.R. (1993) Inflammation, immunoregulation and inducible nitric oxide synthase. *J. Leukocyte Biol.* 54, 171-178.
- [34] Mautino, G., Eugene, N., Ghanev, P., Vignola, A.M., Kolb, J.P., Bouquet, J. and Dugas, B. (1994) Heterogenous spontaneous and interleukin-4-induced nitric oxide production by human monocytes. *J. Leukocyte Biol.* 56, 15-20.
- [35] Yoshizumi, M., Perella, M.A., Burnett Jr., J.C. and Lee, M.E. (1993) Tumour necrosis factor downregulates an endothelial nitric oxide synthase mRNA by shortening its half life. *Circ. Res.* 73, 205-209.
- [36] Sodhi, A. and Basu, S. (1992) Role of human blood monocytes in upregulation of lymphokine (interleukin-2)-activated killer cell activity with cisplatin and FK-565. *Nat. Immun.* 11, 105-116.



ELSEVIER

FEMS

IMMUNOLOGY AND  
MEDICAL  
MICROBIOLOGY

## Exposure to cigarette smoke, a major risk factor for sudden infant death syndrome: effects of cigarette smoke on inflammatory responses to viral infection and bacterial toxins

Muhammad W. Raza <sup>a,\*</sup>, Stephen D. Essery <sup>a</sup>, Robert A. Elton <sup>b</sup>, D.M. Weir <sup>a</sup>,  
Anthony Busuttill <sup>c</sup>, Caroline Blackwell <sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Department of Medical Microbiology, University of Edinburgh, Medical School, Teviot Place, Edinburgh EH8 9AG, UK

<sup>b</sup> Medical Statistics Unit, University of Edinburgh, Medical School, Teviot Place, Edinburgh EH8 9AG, UK

<sup>c</sup> Forensic Medicine Unit, University of Edinburgh, Medical School, Teviot Place, Edinburgh EH8 9AG, UK

Received 6 June 1998; accepted 24 February 1999

### Abstract

Exposure to cigarette smoke is a major risk factor for sudden infant death syndrome and also for respiratory infections in children. It has been suggested that toxigenic bacteria colonizing the respiratory tract might play a role in some cases of sudden infant death syndrome and nicotine has been demonstrated to enhance the lethality of bacterial toxins in a model system. Pyrogenic toxins of *Staphylococcus aureus* have been identified in tissues of infants who died of sudden infant death syndrome. It has been suggested that some of these deaths were due to induction of inflammatory mediators by infectious agents during a period when infants are less able to control these responses. The aim of this study was to assess the effects of a water-soluble cigarette smoke extract on the production of tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  and nitric oxide from human monocytes in response to staphylococcal toxic shock syndrome toxin 1 or infection of the monocytes with respiratory syncytial virus. Cell culture supernatants were examined by a bioassay using mouse fibroblasts (L-929 cell line) for tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  activity and by a spectrophotometric method for nitrite. Compared with monocytes incubated with medium only, monocytes incubated with any of the factors or their combinations tested in the study released higher levels of tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  and lower levels of nitric oxide. Incubation with cigarette smoke extract increased tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  from respiratory syncytial virus-infected cells while it decreased tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  from cells incubated with toxic shock syndrome toxin. Incubation with cigarette smoke extract decreased the nitric oxide production from respiratory syncytial virus-infected cells while it increased the nitric oxide production from cells incubated with toxic shock syndrome toxin. Monocytes from a minority of individuals demonstrated extreme tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  responses and/or very high or very low nitric oxide. The proportion of samples in which extreme responses with a very high tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  and very low nitric oxide were detected was increased in the presence of the three agents to 20% compared with 0% observed with toxic shock syndrome toxin 1 or 4% observed with cigarette smoke extract or respiratory syncytial virus. © 1999 Federation of European Microbiological Societies. Published by Elsevier Science B.V. All rights reserved.

**Keywords:** Toxic shock syndrome toxin; Cigarette smoke; Respiratory syncytial virus; Monocytes; Sudden infant death syndrome

\* Corresponding author. Tel.: +44 (131) 650 6616; Fax: +44 (131) 650 6531; E-mail: m.raza@ed.ac.uk

## 1. Introduction

Exposure to cigarette smoke has been identified as one of the major risk factors for sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS) in the majority of epidemiological studies [1–4]. Parental smoking, especially that of the mother is also a major risk factor for respiratory infections in children [5]. It has been suggested that exposure to cigarette smoke and subclinical co-infection with viral and/or bacterial pathogens could trigger the series of events leading to SIDS and that inflammatory mediators elicited by infection contribute to the fatal outcome [6].

Several studies identified respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) in a substantial proportion of SIDS cases [7,8]. Staphylococcal toxic shock syndrome toxin 1 (TSST-1) and staphylococcal enterotoxin C (SEC) were identified in SIDS infants by immunohistochemical methods [9,10] and more recently in over half the SIDS cases examined by flow cytometric and enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA) methods for the toxins [11]. Synergy between nicotine and bacterial toxins has been demonstrated in the chick embryo model [12]; however, there are many other toxic substances in cigarette smoke in addition to nicotine.

Tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) and nitric oxide (NO) are two important mediators of inflammation and shock in response to microbes and their components or products. Uncontrolled production of these mediators can lead to death [13,14]. TNF- $\alpha$  and NO were chosen for investigation in this study because experiments with mice demonstrated that a combined challenge with an inapparent virus infection and a well-tolerated dose of staphylococcal enterotoxin B (SEB) caused fatal shock. Interferon (INF)  $\gamma$  produced by the viral infection activated macrophages and subsequent exposure to the toxin induced TNF- $\alpha$  and NO radicals. The mice were protected from the effects of the toxin by TNF receptor-Fc fusion protein or NO synthase inhibitor [15].

Animal models have been used to examine the effect of staphylococcal toxins and virus infections [15,16] but there were no human models in which the effects of these combinations on the inflammatory responses were investigated. RSV infection has been reported to induce release of TNF- $\alpha$  and NO from human alveolar macrophages [17,18]. There are, however, conflicting reports on the effect of

smoking on TNF- $\alpha$  [19–21] and NO release [22,23]. Blood monocytes and alveolar macrophages can be infected with RSV [24,25] and both cell types are expected to be exposed to water-soluble components of cigarette smoke or TSST-1 absorbed across mucous surfaces.

The aim of the present study was to assess the effect of a water-soluble cigarette smoke extract (CSE) on the release of TNF- $\alpha$  and NO from peripheral blood monocytes incubated with TSST-1 and/or infected with RSV. Because there is evidence that TNF- $\alpha$  responses are under genetic control which can influence the severity or fatal outcome of infection [26,27], the study examined monocytes from different blood donors to assess individual variations in TNF- $\alpha$  and NO responses to CSE, TSST-1 and RSV infection.

## 2. Materials and methods

### 2.1. Preparation of CSE

A water-soluble CSE was prepared by using a vacuum pump to pass the smoke of 10 filter-tipped cigarettes (Benson and Hedges) through 100 ml of Dulbecco's modified Eagle's medium (DMEM) (Gibco, BRL, Glasgow, UK) containing 0.45% D-glucose and 4 mg l<sup>-1</sup> pyridoxin [28]. To reduce LPS contamination, the glass bottles used were heated at 134°C for 1 h. The CSE was filtered with a 0.2  $\mu$  filter and aliquots were stored at -20°C.

### 2.2. RSV stock

The Edinburgh strain of RSV (subgroup A) was grown in HEP-2 cells (an epithelial cell line) as described previously. The virus was harvested in growth medium (GM) containing DMEM supplemented with 10% (v/v) fetal calf serum (FCS) (Gibco), 2  $\mu$ M L-glutamine (Gibco), streptomycin (Gibco) (200 mg ml<sup>-1</sup>) and penicillin (Gibco) (100 IU ml<sup>-1</sup>). The virus suspension was adjusted to  $2 \times 10^6$  plaque forming units ml<sup>-1</sup>.

### 2.3. Preparation of monocytes

One-day old buffy coats from blood donors of

group O, Rh<sup>+</sup> were obtained from The Scottish National Blood Transfusion Service (SNBTS), Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh. Buffy coats were diluted 1:4 with sterile phosphate-buffered saline (PBS). The diluted preparations (40 ml) were layered over 12 ml of Histopaque 1077 (Sigma, Poole, Dorset, UK) in 50-ml polypropylene conical tubes (Greiner, Gloucestershire, UK). The tubes were centrifuged at 250×g for 30 min at 25°C. Mononuclear cells in the opaque band formed at the interface of serum and Histopaque were aspirated carefully. The cells were washed twice in sterile PBS at 150×g for 10 min and the supernatant was discarded. The cells were resuspended in 20 ml GM, transferred to a 75-cm<sup>2</sup> tissue culture flask (Greiner) and incubated at 37°C for 30 min to separate monocytes from non-adherent blood cells. The medium containing non-adherent cells was poured off and the monocytes were harvested by gentle scraping with a cell scraper in 20 ml fresh GM. A viable count was performed using the trypan blue dye exclusion method and the concentration of monocytes was adjusted to 1×10<sup>8</sup> ml<sup>-1</sup> in GM. The cells were distributed in 24-well tissue culture plates (Costar) with 1×10<sup>6</sup> cells in each well. The viability of the cells at the end of each experiment was also assessed by microscopic examination of cells in the wells for exclusion of trypan blue.

#### 2.4. Stimulation of monocytes

The cells were cultured at 37°C in 5% CO<sub>2</sub> for 24 h in 1 ml GM, CSE, RSV at a multiplicity of infection of 2.0 [30] or TSST-1 (Toxin Technology, Sarasota, FL, USA). TSST-1 was added to cells by first diluting the toxin in supernatant (200 µl) obtained from each well to avoid abrupt contact of concentrated toxin with the cells. Samples were collected from each well after 48 h for determination of TNF-α (100 µl) and after 72 h for determination of NO (400 µl). Negative control samples to which no cells were added included culture medium alone, medium with CSE, RSV and/or TSST-1. The samples were kept at -20°C until analyzed.

The proportion of monocytes infected with RSV in each sample 24 h post-infection was determined by an indirect immunofluorescence technique with

monoclonal antibody against the glycoprotein G of RSV.

#### 2.5. TNF bioassay and detection of NO

L-929 cells (a mouse fibroblast cell line) were used in a bioassay for TNF-α activity [31]. NO was detected as nitrites by the spectrophotometric assay described by Zhang et al. [32]. Concentrations of nitrites in the samples were derived from a standard curve for sodium nitrite prepared for each experiment.

#### 2.6. Statistical methods

The results obtained with buffy coats from 31 donors were assessed. The results from some samples for some treatments could not be included due to contamination of individual wells. Therefore, the mean control values corresponding to different experiments were not all the same. The data from monocytes incubated with different agents were compared with those from monocytes incubated with medium only. Comparisons were made also between different treatment groups. The significance values obtained with paired *t* tests of the data were similar to values obtained with a non-parametric test (Wilcoxon's). The values obtained from *t* tests are presented here.

### 3. Results

#### 3.1. RSV infection of cells

On average, at 24 h post-infection, more than 40% of the monocytes from each individual tested were infected with RSV. One way 'analysis of variance' indicated no significant differences among the donors in the proportion of RSV-infected cells.

#### 3.2. Optimization of CSE and TSST-1 concentrations and time of incubation

Ten-fold dilutions of CSE ranging from 0.1 to 0.0001 cigarette ml<sup>-1</sup> and TSST-1 ranging from 0.5 to 0.005 µg ml<sup>-1</sup> were incubated for 24 h with monocytes from four donors. Dilutions of 0.001 ml<sup>-1</sup> for

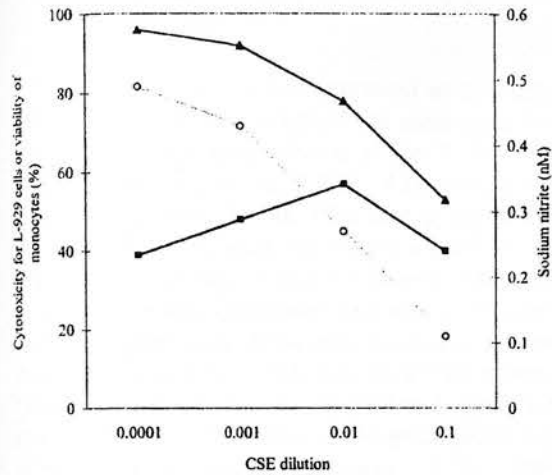


Fig. 1. Percent viability of monocytes (-▲-), cytotoxicity for L-929 (-■-) due to TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity and nitrite (nM) (-○-) produced by monocytes from four donors incubated with various dilutions of CSE.

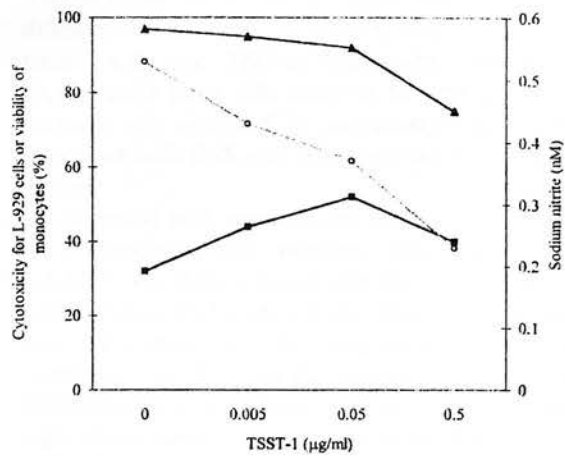


Fig. 2. Percent viability of monocytes (-▲-), cytotoxicity for L-929 cells (-■-) due to TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity and nitrite (nM) (-○-) produced by monocytes from four donors incubated with various dilutions of TSST-1.

CSE and  $0.05 \mu\text{g ml}^{-1}$  for TSST-1 were selected for the assays on the basis of maximum effects (increase or decrease) on the production of TNF- $\alpha$  or NO without killing the monocytes (Figs. 1 and 2). More than 90% of the monocytes survived until the end of the experiments with the treatments selected.

Time course experiments with monocytes from four donors ranging from 6 to 72 h found that the maximum TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity was detected at 48 h

and release of NO at 72 h in response to CSE, RSV or TSST-1 at the selected concentrations (data not shown). TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity was not detected in culture medium or medium with CSE, RSV and/or TSST-1 used as negative controls. For detection of nitrites, the spectrophotometer was blanked on these controls for the assessment of their respective test samples. No effect of these agents was recorded on the optical density at which sodium nitrite is detected.

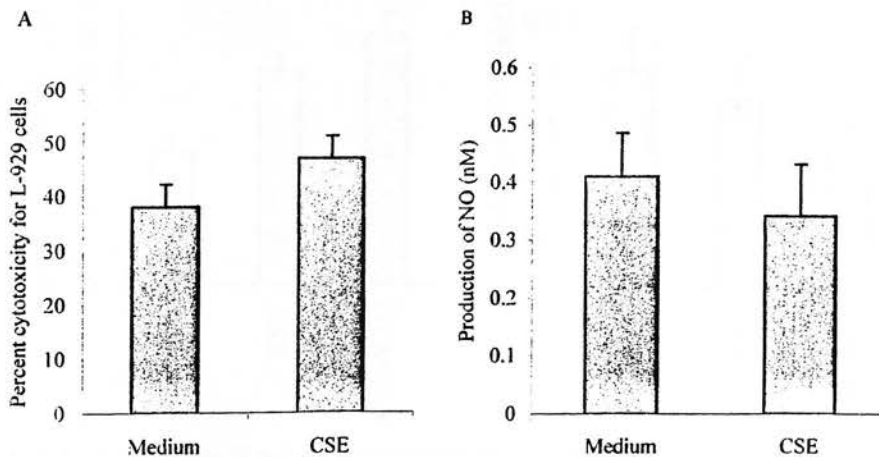


Fig. 3. Mean and S.E.M. of TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities of monocytes expressed as % cytotoxicity for L-929 cells (A) and nitrite (nM) (B) of individual donors ( $n = 31$ ) exposed to CSE.

### 3.3. The effect of CSE on TNF- $\alpha$ and NO production from monocytes

The TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities expressed as percentage killing of L-929 cells observed for monocytes from a total of 31 donors are shown in Fig. 3. Compared with controls (mean 38, S.E.M. 4.2), supernatants from cells incubated with CSE had a significantly increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity (mean 47, S.E.M. 4.2) (95% confidence interval (CI) of the paired difference 3, 15.7,  $P < 0.01$ ). Compared with nitrite concentrations of supernatants from cells incubated with medium only (mean 0.41 nM, S.E.M. 0.076), supernatants from cells incubated with CSE had significantly lower levels of nitrites (mean 0.34 nM, S.E.M. 0.09) (95% CI of the paired differences -0.14, -0.008,  $P < 0.05$ ) (Fig. 3A, B).

### 3.4. The effect of CSE on levels of TNF- $\alpha$ and NO produced by RSV-infected monocytes

Compared with supernatants from cells incubated with medium alone, supernatants from RSV-infected samples had significantly increased levels of

TNF- $\alpha$  (mean 61, S.E.M. 4.1) (95% CI of the paired differences 14.8, 30.9,  $P < 0.005$ ) (Fig. 4A). Compared with the TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity detected in supernatants from cells exposed to RSV alone, an increase was observed in supernatants from cells incubated with CSE and RSV, but this was not significant.

Compared with supernatants from cells of 20 donors incubated with medium only (mean 0.41, S.E.M. 0.09), RSV-infected cells had lower levels of nitrite (mean 0.35 nM, S.E.M. 0.05) but the effect was not significant. There was no correlation between the levels of nitrite detected and ratios of RSV-infected cells in individual samples. Compared with nitrite levels in supernatants of RSV-infected cells, there was a decrease in nitrite observed with cells incubated with CSE and RSV (mean 0.25 nM, S.E.M. 0.055) (95% CI of the paired differences -0.25, -0.07,  $P < 0.005$ ) (Fig. 4B). Compared with nitrite levels with cells incubated with RSV alone, a decrease was observed in supernatants from cells incubated with CSE and RSV, but this was not significant.

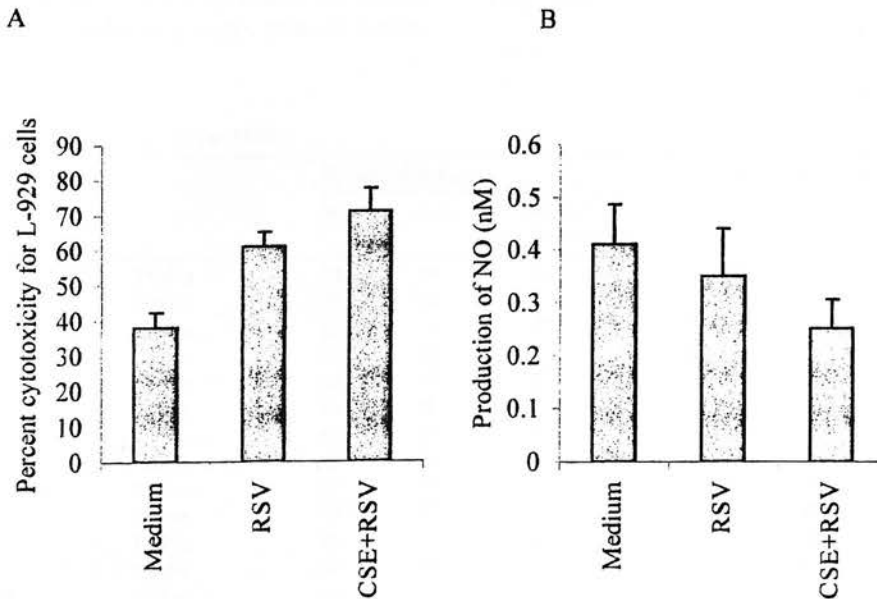


Fig. 4. Mean and S.E.M. of TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities of monocytes expressed as % cytotoxicity for L-929 cells (A) and nitrite (nM) (B) of individual donors ( $n = 31$ ) exposed to CSE and RSV.

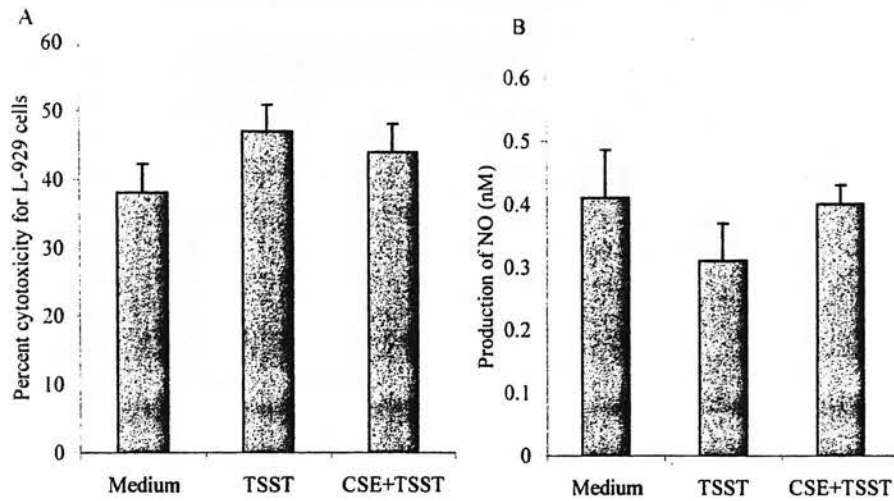


Fig. 5. Mean and S.E.M. of TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities of monocytes expressed as % cytotoxicity for L-929 cells (A) and nitrite (nM) (B) of individual donors ( $n=31$ ) exposed to CSE and TSST-1.

### 3.5. The effect of CSE on levels of TNF- $\alpha$ and NO produced by monocytes exposed to TSST-1

Monocytes from 31 donors incubated with TSST-1 produced significantly higher levels of TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity (mean 47, S.E.M. 3.9) (95% CI of the paired differences 4.9, 19.2,  $P < 0.005$ ) compared with the controls incubated with GM only (mean 38, S.E.M. 5.4). In experiments with monocytes from 20 donors

incubated with TSST-1 and CSE, the levels of TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity were increased (mean 44, S.E.M. 6.4) but this was not significantly different from the effects observed for TSST-1 (Fig. 5A).

Supernatants from cells incubated with TSST-1 alone or in combination with CSE did not have nitrite levels significantly different from the controls (Fig. 5B).

Table 1  
Individual responses to CSE, RSV and/or TSST-1

Response to		Percent of donors			Percent of donors with extreme response*		
		High	Low	$\uparrow$ TNF+ $\downarrow$ Nitrite	High	Low	$\uparrow$ TNF- $\alpha$ + $\downarrow$ Nitrite
CSE ( $n=24$ )	TNF- $\alpha$	75	25	42	12	0	4
	Nitrite	33	63		0	12	
RSV ( $n=24$ )	TNF- $\alpha$	92	8	33	25	4	8
	Nitrite	50	46		21	25	
TSST ( $n=31$ )	TNF- $\alpha$	81	19	29	26	3	0
	Nitrite	58	42		6	12	
CSE+TSST ( $n=20$ )	TNF- $\alpha$	65	35	40	30	5	0
	Nitrite	45	50		0	20	
CSE+RSV ( $n=20$ )	TNF- $\alpha$	87	13	67	48	7	20
	Nitrite	13	87		7	48	
RSV+TSST ( $n=20$ )	TNF- $\alpha$	95	5	50	40	0	20
	Nitrite	30	60		20	30	
RSV+CSE+TSST ( $n=20$ )	TNF- $\alpha$	95	5	55	60	5	20
	Nitrite	35	60		5	25	

\*high  $\geq 2 \times$  control; low  $\leq 1/2$  control.



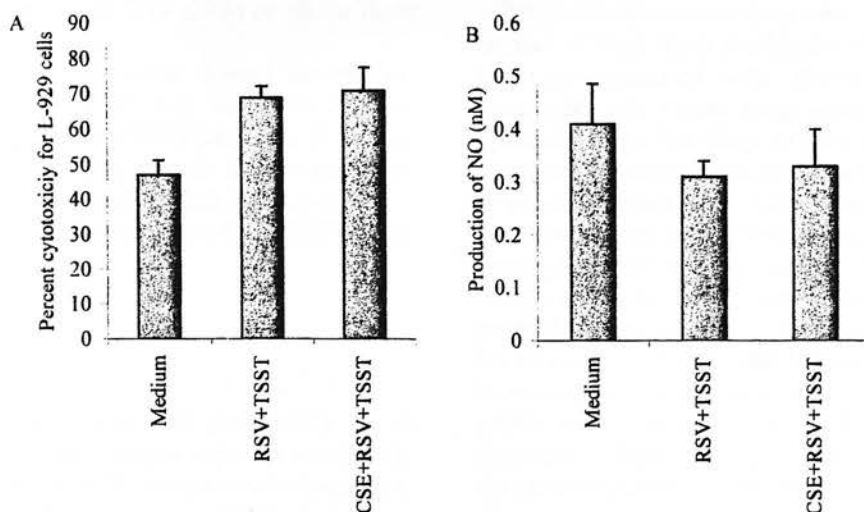


Fig. 6. Mean and S.E.M. of TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities of monocytes expressed as % cytotoxicity for L-929 cells (A) and nitrite (nM) (B) of individual donors ( $n=31$ ) exposed to CSE, RSV and TSST-1.

### 3.6. The effect of CSE on levels of TNF- $\alpha$ bioactivity production by RSV-infected cells stimulated by TSST-1

Compared with controls, a significant increase was observed in supernatants from cells incubated with RSV and TSST-1 (mean 69, S.E.M. 3.2) (95% CI of the paired differences 23.4, 38.4,  $P<0.001$ ) and in supernatants incubated with RSV, CSE and TSST-1 (mean 71, S.E.M. 6.6, 95% CI 15.4, 49.5,  $P=0.000$ ) (Fig. 6A). The increase in TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity caused by CSE with RSV-infected cells stimulated by TSST-1 was not significant. Compared with the control, a decrease in NO levels was observed but was not significant (Fig. 6B).

### 3.7. Comparison of the TNF- $\alpha$ bioactivity in relation to CSE

Since exposure to cigarette smoke can be considered to be a common or constant risk factor for children of smokers, the interactions between RSV or TSST were assessed in relation to CSE as the control. Compared with TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities found in supernatants from cells exposed to CSE alone, the levels observed in supernatants of cells incubated with a combination of CSE and TSST-1 were not significantly different, but the bioactivities observed

for a combination of CSE, RSV and TSST-1 were significantly higher ( $P<0.001$ ). Compared with the TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity found in supernatants from cells incubated with CSE alone, supernatants from cells incubated with CSE and RSV had an increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity ( $P<0.001$ ).

### 3.8. Variability of TNF- $\alpha$ and NO responses of individual donors

Each set of experiments was carried out with cells from different donors. Individual TNF- $\alpha$  and NO responses to CSE, RSV infection and TSST-1, separately and in combination, are summarized in Table 1. TNF- $\alpha$  and NO responses of the test samples were arbitrarily classified as very high if the levels of cytotoxicity for L-929 cells or levels of nitrite were more than twice the value for the controls in which monocytes were cultured with medium alone. Responses were classified as very low if the levels of test samples were less than half the control. The most common pattern observed was increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivities and a decreased NO production compared with controls in which cells were incubated with medium only. The proportions of extreme responses in the presence of CSE (4%), RSV (8%) or TSST-1 (0%) increased in the presence of CSE and

RSV (20%), TSST-1 and RSV (20%) or all the three agents (20%).

Cells from two individuals showed extreme responses (very high TNF and very low NO) to RSV, RSV+TSST and CSE+RSV. Cells from one of these individuals also showed these extreme responses to CSE+RSV+TSST. Cells from another donor showed extreme responses to CSE, RSV+TSST and CSE+RSV.

#### 4. Discussion

Epidemiological studies have consistently shown an association between passive exposure to cigarette smoke and SIDS [1,4]. It has previously been demonstrated that both smoking and RSV infection enhance bacterial binding to epithelial cells by *Staphylococcus aureus* and some of the Gram-negative bacteria isolated from SIDS infants [30,33,34]. In this study, we examined the hypothesis that water-soluble components of cigarette smoke might significantly enhance the levels of potent mediators of inflammation and circulatory shock, TNF- $\alpha$  and NO [35] elicited by RSV and TSST-1.

##### 4.1. The method for assessing the effects of CSE and other agents on inflammatory responses

Although animal models such as the chick embryo assay have been used successfully to examine the interactions between bacterial toxins and single components of cigarette smoke [12], we developed a model using human cells and CSE to attempt to simulate more closely the conditions in the human infant. We did not observe the synergistic effects noted for nicotine with the bacterial toxins in the chick embryo assay. This might be due to differences in the sensitivity of the chick embryo to the toxins compared with the human monocyte model. The current study used purified TSST-1 in contrast to the toxins used by Sayers et al. which were a crude extract from the bacteria and might have contained fragments of endotoxin or peptidoglycan which could enhance inflammatory reactions. A third factor could be that Sayers et al. used purified nicotine and the CSE used in these studies might have been more toxic to the cells due to the presence of other compounds.

Peripheral blood monocytes were used in the study because of their ready availability in sufficient numbers and compared with alveolar macrophages. Phagocytic cells in the lungs derived from monocytes, they were less likely to have been exposed to pathogens or other agents and were more likely to be in an unstimulated state. Some stimulation of monocytes due to the use of Histopaque for isolation of monocytes could not be ruled out. There is evidence that genetic factors contribute to the levels of TNF- $\alpha$  produced in response to endotoxins [27]. The variable spontaneous TNF- $\alpha$  and NO release from monocytes could be attributed to the individual donor's genetic make up, conditions at the time of blood donation or their smoking habits. For each donor, the results obtained in the various experimental conditions were compared with the background levels of their unstimulated cells.

The dose of CSE (0.001 cigarette ml<sup>-1</sup>) used in the assays was similar to dilutions of smoke extract used in the experiments with alveolar macrophages by Higashimoto et al. [28]. It was based on the average level of cigarette smoke to which an infant might be exposed and the water-soluble components of the inhaled smoke that cross the mucous membranes and diluted in the body fluids.

The bioavailability of TNF- $\alpha$  in samples can differ from the total TNF- $\alpha$  detected by ELISA because of soluble TNF- $\alpha$  receptors produced by monocytes that block its functions. We found no correlation between the data from the bioassays and ELISA of 200 samples (data not shown). This could partly be due to variable levels of TNF- $\alpha$  receptors in the supernatant and partly due to variable rates of degradation of TNF- $\alpha$  by the monocytes. The bioassay was selected in this study because it measures the effective levels of TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity at any given time. The TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity was expressed as measure of cytotoxicity for L-929 cells [36].

##### 4.2. The effects of CSE on production of TNF- $\alpha$

The increase in TNF- $\alpha$  production from RSV-infected monocytes [37] due to exposure from CSE indicated enhanced pro-inflammatory effects of these factors. This was further supported by the observation that monocytes from more donors showed a high level of TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity with both CSE and RSV compared with either agent alone. An increased

TNF bioactivity in most cases was not accompanied by similar increases in the NO production. However, in a small subset of the donors tested, both TNF- $\alpha$  and NO were increased. In another small subset of subjects, a high TNF production associated with a very low NO production was observed. These subjects might have higher inflammatory responses with a reduced protection by optimum levels of NO [14].

#### 4.3. The effects of CSE on production of TNF- $\alpha$ and NO by TSST-1-stimulated monocytes

CSE did not produce significant differences in TNF- $\alpha$  or NO from cells exposed to TSST-1. The concentration of TSST-1 used was optimal for eliciting inflammatory responses from the monocytes without killing the cells. Future studies in this area should examine the effects of cigarette smoke on suboptimal levels of the toxin.

#### 4.4. The effects of CSE on production of TNF- $\alpha$ and NO by RSV-infected monocytes stimulated with TSST-1

Although CSE did not significantly affect the mean levels of TNF- $\alpha$  or NO production from RSV-infected monocytes incubated with TSST, the number of donors showing heightened TNF- $\alpha$  responses and very low NO responses due to CSE, RSV or TSST alone increased from 0–4% to 20% with the combination of the three agents. Our hypothesis suggested that it is a combination of infectious insults and exposure to cigarette smoke that leads to induction of exaggerated inflammatory responses that cannot be controlled by the infant's physiological reaction to these mediators [6,38]. Most SIDS deaths occur at night. It has been demonstrated that the night time cortisol levels (0.5–5  $\mu\text{g dl}^{-1}$ ) observed in infants following the development of circadian rhythm between 7 weeks and 4 months were not sufficient to control the production of TNF- $\alpha$  and IL-6 responses to TSST-1 [39]. Infants who have low levels of antibodies to viruses, bacteria or their products could be at an increased risk of SIDS if they are exposed to combinations of infectious agents and cigarette smoke during this period of vulnerability.

We conclude that products of cigarette smoke could influence inflammatory mediators which can

cause fatal shock. However, the genetic and physiological background of the individual also plays an important part in these responses. There was a minority of individuals in which the experimental conditions tested in this study induced a very high TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity and a marked decrease in NO levels. Studies on the genetic control of inflammatory responses in SIDS and non-SIDS families are the subject of our future investigations.

#### Acknowledgements

This work was supported by Chest, Heart and Stroke, Scotland and The Scottish Cot Death Trust.

#### References

- [1] Mitchell, E.A. (1995) Smoking: the next major and modifiable risk factor. In: Sudden Infant Death Syndrome, New Trends in the Nineties (Rognum, T.O., Ed.), pp. 114–118. Scandinavian University Press, Oslo, Norway.
- [2] Blair, P.S., Flemming, P.J., Bensley, D., Smith, J., Bacon, C., Taylor, E., Berry, J., Golding, J. and Tripp, J. (1996) Smoking and SIDS: results from 1993–5 case-control study for confidential inquiry into still births and deaths in infancy. *Br. Med. J.* 313, 195–198.
- [3] Schlund, M., Kleenamann, E., Poet, C.F. and Sens, B. (1996) Smoking during pregnancy and poor antenatal care: two major preventable risk factors for sudden infant death syndrome. *Int. J. Epidemiol.* 25, 959–965.
- [4] Brooke, H., Gibson, A., Tappin, D. and Brown, H. (1997) Case control study of sudden infant death syndrome in Scotland 1992–1995. *Br. Med. J.* 314, 1516–1520.
- [5] Pershagen, G. (1986) Review of epidemiology in relation to passive smoking. *Arch. Toxicol.* 59, 63–73.
- [6] Blackwell, C.C., Weir, D.M. and Busuttill, A. (1995) Infectious agents, the inflammatory responses of infants and sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS). *Mol. Med. Today* 1, 72–78.
- [7] Williams, A.L., Uren, E.C. and Brotherton, L. (1984) Respiratory viruses and sudden infant death. *Br. Med. J.* 288, 1491–1493.
- [8] Fleming, K.A. (1992) Viral respiratory infections and SIDS. *J. Clin. Pathol.* 45S, 29–32.
- [9] Malam, J., Carrick, G.F., Telford, D.R. and Morris, J.A. (1992) Staphylococcal toxin and sudden infant death syndrome. *J. Clin. Pathol.* 45, 716–721.
- [10] Newbould, M.J., Malam, J., McIlmurry, J.M., Morris, J.A., Telford, D.R. and Sarson, A.J. (1989) Immunohistological localisation of staphylococcal toxic shock syndrome toxin (TSST-1) antigen in sudden infant death syndrome. *J. Clin. Pathol.* 42, 935–939.
- [11] Zorgani, A.A., Al Madani, O., Essery, S.D., Bentley, A.J., Blackwell, C.C., Weir, D.M. and Busuttill, A. (1999) Detection

of pyrogenic toxins of *Staphylococcus aureus* in cases of Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS). FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol. 25, 103-108.

- [2] Sayers, N.M., Drucker, D.B., Telford, D.R. and Morris, J.A. (1995) Effect of nicotine on bacterial toxins associated with cot death. Arch. Dis. Child. 73, 549-951.
- [3] Strieter, R.M., Kunkel, S.L. and Bone, R.C. (1993) Role of tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  in disease states and inflammation. Crit. Care Med. S21, 447-463.
- [4] Nussler, A.K. and Billiar, T.R. (1993) Inflammation, immunoregulation and inducible nitric oxide synthase. J. Leukocyte Biol. 54, 171-178.
- [5] Sarawar, S.R., Blackman, M.A. and Doherty, P.C. (1994) Superantigen shock in mice with an inapparent viral infection. J. Infect. Dis. 170, 1189-1194.
- [6] Jakeman, J.K., Rushton, D.I., Smith, H. and Sweet, C. (1991) Exacerbation of bacterial toxicity in infants ferrets by influenza virus: possible role in sudden infant death syndrome. J. Infect. Dis. 163, 35-40.
- [7] Franke, G., Freiherst, J., Steinmuller, C., Verhagen, W. and Hockertz, S. (1994) Interaction of alveolar macrophages and respiratory syncytial virus. J. Immunol. Methods 174, 173-184.
- [8] Dietzschold, B. (1995) The role of nitric oxide in the pathogenesis of virus-induced encephalopathies. Curr. Top. Microbiol. Immunol. 196, 51-56.
- [9] Tappia, P.S., Troughton, K., Langley-Evans, S.C. and Grimble, R.F. (1995) Cigarette smoking influences cytokine production and antioxidant defences. Clin. Sci. 88, 485-489.
- [20] Keatings, V.M., Collins, P.D., Scott, D.M. and Barnes, P.J. (1996) Differences in interleukin-8 and tumour necrosis factor-alpha in induced sputum from patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease or asthma. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 153, 530-534.
- [21] Sauty, A., Mauer, J., Philippeaux, M.M. and Leueberger, P. (1994) Cytostatic activity of alveolar macrophages from smokers and non-smokers: role of interleukin-1 beta, interleukin-6, and tumour necrosis factor-alpha. Am. J. Res. Cell Mol. Biol. 11, 631-637.
- [22] Kharitonov, S.A., Robbin, R.A., Yates, D., Keatings, V. and Barnes, P.J. (1995) Acute and chronic effects of cigarette smoking on exhaled nitric oxide. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 152, 609-612.
- [23] Alving, K., Fornhem, C. and Lundberg, J.M. (1993) Pulmonary effects of endogenous and exogenous nitric oxide in the pig: relation to cigarette smoke inhalation. Br. J. Pharmacol. 110, 739-746.
- [24] Becker, S., Soukup, J. and Yankaskas, J.R. (1992) Respiratory syncytial virus infection of human primary nasal and bronchial epithelial cell cultures and broncho-alveolar macrophages. Am. J. Respir. Cell Mol. Biol. 6, 369-374.
- [25] Adair, B.M., Bradford, H.E., Machie, D.D. and McNulty, M.S. (1992) Effect of in vitro infection with parainfluenza type 3 and respiratory syncytial virus on the mitogenic response of bovine lymphocytes. Am. J. Vet. Res. 53, 225-229.
- [26] Westendorp, R.G.J., Langermanns, J.A.M., de Bel, C.E., Meinders, A.B., Vandenbroucke, J.P., van Furth, R. and van Dissel, J.T. (1995) Release of tumor necrosis factor: an innate host characteristic that may contribute to the outcome of meningococcal disease. J. Infect. Dis. 171, 1057-1060.
- [27] Westendorp, R.G.J., Langemans, J.A.M., Huizinga, T.W.J., Elouali, A.H., Verweij, C.L., Boomsma, D.I. and Vandenbroucke, J.P. (1997) Genetic influence on cytokine production and fatal meningococcal disease. Lancet 349, 170-173.
- [28] Higashimoto, Y., Shimada, Y., Fukuchi, Y., Ishida, K., Shu, C., Teramoto, S., Sudo, E., Matsuse, T. and Orimo, H. (1992) Inhibition of mouse alveolar macrophage production of tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  by acute in vivo and in vitro exposure to tobacco smoke. Respiration 59, 77-80.
- [30] Raza, M.W., Ogilvie, M.M., Blackwell, C.C., Stewart, J., Elton, R.A. and Weir, D.M. (1993) Effect of respiratory syncytial virus infection on binding of *Neisseria meningitidis* and *Haemophilus influenzae* type b to human epithelial cell line (HEp-2 cells). Epidemiol. Infect. 110, 339-347.
- [31] Delahooke, D.M., Barclay, G.R. and Poxton, I.R. (1995) Tumour necrosis factor induction by an aqueous phenol-extracted lipopolysaccharide complex from *Bacteroides* species. Infect. Immun. 63, 840-846.
- [32] Zhang, X., Alley, E.W., Russel, S.W. and Morrison, D.C. (1994) Necessity and sufficiency of beta interferon for nitric oxide production in mouse peritoneal macrophages. Infect. Immun. 62, 33-40.
- [33] Saadi, A.T., Blackwell, C.C., Essery, S.D., Raza, M.W., El-Ahmer, O.R., MacKenzie, D.A., James, V.S., Weir, D.M., Ogilvie, M.M., Elton, R.A., Busuttill, A. and Keeling, J.W. (1996) Development and environmental factors that enhance binding of *Bordetella pertussis* to human epithelial cells in relation to sudden infant death syndrome. FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol. 16, 51-59.
- [34] El Ahmer, O.R., Essery, S.D., Saadi, A.T., Raza, M.W., Ogilvie, M.M., Elton, R.A., Weir, D.M. and Blackwell, C.C. (1999) The effect of cigarette smoke on adherence of respiratory pathogens to buccal epithelial cells. FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol. 23, 27-36.
- [35] Szabo, C. (1995) Alteration nitric oxide production in various forms of circulatory shock. New Horiz. 3, 2-32.
- [36] Fischer, H., Dohsten, M., Anderson, U.L.F., Hedland, G., Ericsson, P., Hanson, J. and SjoGren, H.O. (1990) Production of TNF- $\alpha$  and TNF- $\beta$  by staphylococcal enterotoxin-A-activated human T cells. J. Immunol. 144, 4663-4669.
- [37] Tsutsumi, H., Matsuda, K., Sone, S., Takeuchi, R. and Chiba, S. (1996) Respiratory syncytial virus-induced cytokine production by neonatal macrophages. Clin. Exp. Immunol. 106, 442-446.
- [38] Blackwell, C.C., Weir, D.M. and Busuttill, A. (1999) Infection, inflammation and sleep: more pieces to the puzzle of sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS). Acta Pathol. Microbiol. Immunol. Scand. 107, 455-473.
- [39] Gordon, A.E., Al Madani, O., Weir, D.M., Busuttill, A. and Blackwell, C.C. (1999) Cortisol levels and control of inflammatory responses to toxic shock syndrome toxin 1 (TSST-1): The prevalence of night time death in Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS). FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol. 25, 199-206.



ELSEVIER

FEMS

IMMUNOLOGY AND  
MEDICAL  
MICROBIOLOGY

## Infection with respiratory syncytial virus enhances expression of native receptors for non-pilate *Neisseria meningitidis* on HEp-2 cells

Muhammad W. Raza<sup>a</sup>, Omar R. El Ahmer<sup>a</sup>, Marie M. Ogilvie<sup>a</sup>,  
C. Caroline Blackwell<sup>a,\*</sup>, Abdulrahman T. Saadi<sup>a</sup>, Robert A. Elton<sup>b</sup>,  
Donald M. Weir<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Department of Medical Microbiology, University of Edinburgh, Teviot Place, Edinburgh EH8 9AG, UK

<sup>b</sup> Medical Statistics Unit, University of Edinburgh, Teviot Place, Edinburgh EH8 9AG, UK

Received 8 October 1998; received in revised form 30 October 1998; accepted 3 November 1998

### Abstract

Respiratory virus infections have been suggested to be predisposing factors for meningococcal disease. Respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) affects young children in the age range at greatest risk of disease caused by *Neisseria meningitidis*. It has been previously shown that glycoprotein G expressed on the surface of RSV-infected HEp-2 cells (a human epithelial cell line) contributed to higher levels of binding of meningococci compared with uninfected cells. The aim of the present study was to examine the effect of RSV infection on expression of surface molecules native to HEp-2 cells and their role in bacterial binding. Flow cytometry and fluorescence microscopy were used to assess bacterial binding and expression of host cell antigens. Some molecules analysed in this study have not been reported previously on epithelial cells. RSV infection significantly enhanced the expression of CD15 ( $P < 0.05$ ), CD14 ( $P < 0.001$ ) and CD18 ( $P < 0.01$ ), and the latter two contributed to increased binding of meningococci to cells but not the Gram-positive *Streptococcus pneumoniae*. © 1999 Federation of European Microbiological Societies. Published by Elsevier Science B.V. All rights reserved.

**Keywords:** Respiratory syncytial virus; *Neisseria meningitidis*; Endotoxin CD15; CD11; CD18; CD14; CD29

### 1. Introduction

Density of colonisation of epithelial surfaces is an important factor in the pathogenesis of many infectious diseases [1,2]. Our previous studies found that compared with uninfected HEp-2 cells, HEp-2 cells

infected with respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) exhibit enhanced binding of several species of bacteria that cause disease in young children: *Neisseria meningitidis*, *Haemophilus influenzae* type b [3], *Staphylococcus aureus* [4], *Bordetella pertussis* [5] and *Streptococcus pneumoniae* [6].

Two hypotheses were proposed to explain the findings: (1) RSV-infected cells bear glycoproteins of viral origin that might act as additional receptors for bacteria; (2) virus infection might enhance ex-

\* Corresponding author. Tel.: +44 (131) 650 3170;  
Fax: +44 (131) 650 6531; E-mail: caroline.blackwell@ed.ac.uk

pression of existing cellular molecules that act as receptors for bacteria. Among the viral glycoproteins, glycoprotein G (attachment) and glycoprotein F (fusion) are expressed on the surface of RSV-infected cells. In a previous study, we found that glycoprotein G contributed to enhanced binding of *N. meningitidis* to RSV-infected cells while glycoprotein F did not [7].

In the present study, we tested the second hypothesis. Surface molecules such as integrins play a fundamental role in adhesion and other functions of cells; however, they might also be used by microbial pathogens, such as CD18 used by meningococci, as a means of entry to the host's cells [8,9]. Studies on expression of these surface antigens on epithelial cells are emerging; most studies have, however, examined these antigens on cells of myeloid origin to analyse their adhesion and homing functions. Murine CD14 gene expression was demonstrated on epithelial cells elicited by tumour necrosis factor (TNF) secreted in response to bacterial lipopolysaccharide (LPS) [10]. CD11a ( $\alpha$  chain of LFA-1) was demonstrated on epithelial cells of rat lungs exposed to high oxygen pressure [11]. CD11b/CD18, components of complement receptor 3 (CR3), were detected on rectal and cervico-vaginal epithelial cells in patients with HIV [12]. We investigated binding of monoclonal antibodies (mAbs) to the following antigens on an epithelial cell line (HEp-2) and RSV-infected HEp-2 cells: CD11a, CD11b, CD11c and CD18; the Lewis<sup>x</sup> antigen (CD15); CD14; and CD29, an antigen common to the  $\beta$  chains of  $\beta$ 1 integrins. Uptake of bacteria into phagocytic cells and non-professional phagocytic cells, e.g., cultured epithelial cells, could be mechanistically similar [13]. The role of these antigens in binding of *N. meningitidis* and *S. pneumoniae* was assessed by inhibition studies with the mAbs specific for the host cell antigens.

## 2. Materials and methods

### 2.1. HEp-2 cells and RSV

The methods described previously [3] for bacterial binding were used in this study. Dulbecco's phosphate-buffered saline solution A (DPBS) was used for washing. HEp-2 cells (Flow Lab) were grown

in 25-cm<sup>2</sup> tissue culture flasks (Costar) containing growth medium (GM). GM was composed of Eagle's minimal essential medium (Gibco) supplemented with 5% (v/v) foetal calf serum (FCS) (Gibco), 0.85 g l<sup>-1</sup> sodium bicarbonate, 2 mmol l-glutamine, 200  $\mu$ g ml<sup>-1</sup> streptomycin and 100 IU ml<sup>-1</sup> penicillin (pH 7.4). Monolayers grown for 24 h were infected with the Edinburgh strain of RSV (a subgroup A strain) at a multiplicity of infection (MOI) of 1.0. The infected cells were cultured overnight in maintenance medium (MM) which had the same constituents as GM except the quantity of FCS was reduced to 1% (v/v). RSV-infected monolayers and uninfected HEp-2 monolayers were rinsed twice with DPBS and 0.05% (w/v) ethylenediaminetetraacetic disodium acid (EDTA) (Sigma) was applied, 1 ml per 25-cm<sup>2</sup> flask at 37°C for 5–10 min to suspend the cells. MM (10 ml) was added to the cells to counteract EDTA activity. After centrifugation at 460  $\times$  g for 7 min, the cells were resuspended in MM without antibiotics, counted and adjusted to 1  $\times$  10<sup>6</sup> cells ml<sup>-1</sup> for use in the assay.

### 2.2. Bacteria

The meningococcal isolates used are listed in Table 1. C:2b:P1.2 and C:2a:NT were provided by Dr R.J. Fallon (Scottish Meningococcal Reference Laboratory, Glasgow). The standard immunotype strains L1–L12, which differed in their lipooligosaccharide (LOS) structure, and the information on serogroup, serotype and subtype were provided by Dr W.D. Zollinger (Walter Reed Army Medical Institute, USA) (Table 1). *S. pneumoniae* type 6, a serotype associated with meningitis, was used as the Gram-positive control.

Overnight cultures of meningococci grown on boiled blood agar and pneumococci grown on blood agar were used. Bacteria were harvested and washed twice with DPBS by centrifugation at 2500  $\times$  g for 10 min for use in the assay. The bacteria were labelled with fluorescein isothiocyanate (FITC) (Sigma) freshly prepared as a 0.4% (w/v) solution in NaH<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (0.05 M) and NaCl (0.1 M). FITC-labelled bacteria were washed three times with DPBS and resuspended in MM without antibiotics. The bacterial concentration was determined by optical density (OD) at 540 nm [3].

Table 1  
Strains of *N. meningitidis*

Strain	Serogroup	Serotype	Subtype	Immunotype
	C	2b	P1.2	L(3,7,9)
	C	2a	NT	L(3,7,9)
L1	C	NT	P1.2	L1,8
L2	C	2c	P1.1	L2
L3	B	2a	P1.5,2	L(3,7,9)
L4	C	11	P1.16	L4
L5	B	4	P1.NT	L5
L6	B	5	P1.7,1	L6
L7	B	9	P1.7,1	L(3,7,9)
L8	B	8,19	P1.7,1	L(3,7,9),8
L9	A	21	P1.10	L(3,7,9)
L10	A	21	P1.?	L10
L11	A	21	P1.10	L11
L12	A	21	P1.NT	L12

### 2.3. Antibody binding to cell surface antigens

#### 2.3.1. Flow cytometry

Details of the mAbs, their isotype and working dilutions are listed in Table 2. Samples of cell suspensions at  $1 \times 10^6 \text{ ml}^{-1}$  (200  $\mu\text{l}$ ) were incubated with each of the mAbs for 30 min at 37°C with gentle rotation (60 rpm) in an orbital incubator (Gallenkamp). After washing three times with DPBS at  $480 \times g$  for 7 min, the samples were incubated with FITC-labelled rabbit anti-mouse immunoglobulin (Ig) (Sigma) or FITC-labelled rabbit anti-rat Ig (Serotec) (both diluted 1 in 100) at 37°C for 30 min. Background binding of the fluorochrome-labelled antibodies was determined in parallel samples to which the first antibody was not added. The samples were washed three times with DPBS, suspended in

200  $\mu\text{l}$  of DPBS and fixed with 100  $\mu\text{l}$  of 1% (v/v) buffered paraformaldehyde. The samples were analysed with an EPICS-C flow cytometer (Coulter Electronics, Luton, UK) for the percentage of fluorescent cells on a log scale and the mean fluorescence on a linear scale. The percentages obtained were further analysed by the 'immunoanalysis programme' (Coulter) that compares the fluorescence of the test samples with that of the control samples at each of the corresponding channels of the two histograms. A binding index (BI) for each sample was calculated by multiplying the values of the percentage from immunoanalysis by the mean fluorescence of the positive cells converted from the log scale.

Non-specific binding of antibodies to the cells was assessed by isotype control antibodies directed to irrelevant antigens. Cell samples were incubated as

Table 2  
Monoclonal antibodies

Antibody <sup>a</sup>	Source 1	Isotype	Source 2	Isotype	Dilution
CD11a	Serotec	IgG1	DAKO	IgG1	1/20
CD11b	Serotec	IgG1			1/20
CD11c	Serotec	IgG1			1/20
CD18	Serotec	IgG2b	DAKO	IgG1	1/20
CD15	SAPU <sup>b</sup>	IgM			1/20
CD14	SAPU	IgG1	DAKO	IgG2a	1/2, 1/5
CD29	Serotec	IgG1	DAKO	IgG2a	1/20
Control	DAKO	IgG2a			1/20
Control	Serotec	IgG2b			1/20

<sup>a</sup>All the monoclonals were produced in mice except anti-CD18 and IgG2b control which were of rat origin.

<sup>b</sup>Scottish Antibody Production Unit, Carlisle, Lanarkshire, UK.

above with mouse isotype control (IgG2a) mAb to *Aspergillus niger* (DAKO) or rat isotype control (IgG2b) mAb to kappa chain myeloma protein (Serotec) (both diluted 1 in 20). Binding of the isotype controls was detected with FITC-labelled rabbit anti-mouse Ig (Sigma) or FITC-labelled rabbit anti-rat Ig (Serotec). As both uninfected and infected cells appeared to bind the isotype controls at low levels, a second experiment was carried out to determine if these control antibodies had any effect on binding of the anti-CD antibodies. After incubation with the isotype control, the cells were washed three times and incubated with unlabelled rabbit anti-mouse or rabbit anti-rat Ig (Sigma) (both diluted 1 in 20) to block the isotype control antibodies. The experiment to assess binding of anti-CD18, anti-CD14 and anti-CD29 to cells was then carried out as described above.

### 2.3.2. Fluorescence microscopy

The percentages of cells in monolayers, which bound the above antibodies, were also determined by fluorescence microscopy. Glass coverslips with monolayers of HEp-2 cells or HEp-2 cells 24 h post infection with RSV at an MOI of 1.0 were treated with chilled acetone for 7 min and mounted on glass slides. The monolayers were incubated with 20  $\mu$ l of the first antibody at dilutions listed in Table 2 for 30 min at room temperature. The slides were washed three times with PBS and 20  $\mu$ l of FITC-labelled second antibody (1/50) was added for 30 min at room temperature. The slides were washed three times with DPBS and the monolayers examined by ultraviolet microscopy (Leitz, Wetzler).

### 2.4. Bacterial binding and inhibition of binding

Bacterial binding studies were carried out as described previously [3]. Samples (200  $\mu$ l) of HEp-2 cells, RSV-infected HEp-2 cells and aliquots of uninfected or RSV-infected cells treated with individual mAbs were suspended in MM without antibiotics. An equal volume of FITC-labelled bacteria was added to the cells to provide a ratio of 200 bacteria:cell. After incubation for 30 min at 37°C with gentle rotation in an orbital incubator, the samples were washed three times in DPBS by centrifugation

at 480 $\times$ g for 7 min, resuspended in 200  $\mu$ l DPBS. The cells were fixed with 100  $\mu$ l of 1% (v/v) buffered paraformaldehyde and stored in the dark at 4°C until analysed by flow cytometry within 3 days of the experiment. The samples from the experiments for comparison of LOS-immunotype strains were analysed with an XL flow cytometer (Coulter Electronics, Luton, UK).

### 2.5. Binding of LOS-coated erythrocytes to HEp-2 cells

The method described by Wright and Jong [14] was used to coat sheep erythrocytes (Scottish Antibody Production Unit) ( $1 \times 10^8$  ml<sup>-1</sup>) with 1 ml of freshly sonicated LOS (5 mg ml<sup>-1</sup>) from the C:2a:NT strain of *N. meningitidis* (a gift from R. Brown of this department), which was of the same LOS-immunotype as the C:2b:P1.2 strain (Table 1). Erythrocytes were kept at 4°C until used in the assay within 24 h of coating with LOS.

Erythrocytes or LOS-coated erythrocytes ( $1 \times 10^7$  ml<sup>-1</sup>) in 2 ml volumes were incubated for 2 h with 48 h old monolayers of HEp-2 cells or RSV-infected HEp-2 cells ( $5 \times 10^5$ ) on coverslips in 24-well tissue culture plates (Costar). Some monolayers were incubated with 100  $\mu$ l volumes of monoclonal anti-CD14 (1/2) (SAPU), anti-CD18 (1/10) (Serotec) or anti-CD29 (1/10) (Serotec) for 30 min at 37°C and washed three times prior to incubation with uncoated or LOS-coated erythrocytes. The coverslips were retrieved from the wells and dipped in three samples of veronal-EDTA buffer [14], 25 times for each sample. The number of HEp-2 cells with attached erythrocytes in a total of 100 cells was counted microscopically. The numbers of erythrocytes attached to individual cells were recorded for each coverslip and an attachment index for each coverslip was calculated by multiplying the percentage of cells in a population with erythrocytes attached by the mean number of erythrocytes for 100 cells counted per coverslip.

### 2.6. Statistical analysis

Paired *t*-tests were employed to analyse the logarithms of BIs of replicate experiments for the flow cytometry studies to detect binding of antibodies or



bacteria to the cells and to analyse the data from experiments to compare the erythrocyte attachment to cells infected with RSV and/or treated with mAbs. The data from experiments with different LOS-immunotypes of *N. meningitidis* to compare the binding of strains were analysed with the Kruskal-Wallis and Mann-Whitney tests.

### 3. Results

#### 3.1. RSV infection of HEp-2 cells

More than 80% of HEp-2 cells infected with RSV at MOI 1.0 had detectable glycoprotein G at 24 h post infection detected by flow cytometry or fluorescence microscopy.

#### 3.2. Effect of RSV infection on expression of surface antigens

##### 3.2.1. Flow cytometry

Background binding of fluorochrome-labelled rabbit anti-mouse/rat Ig (second antibody) to HEp-2 cells was negligible. Data from seven experiments to assess binding of mAbs to HEp-2 cells and the effect of RSV infection on their binding are summarised in Table 3. Traces of the histograms from flow cytometric analysis of fluorescence obtained with mAbs to CD14, CD18 and CD29 are compared in Fig. 1.

Binding of mAbs to CD11b or CD11c was not detected on HEp-2 cells or RSV-infected HEp-2 cells. Antibodies to CD11a, CD14, CD15, CD18 and CD29 bound to uninfected HEp-2 cells. Approximately half the cells bound anti-CD18 and anti-CD11a, 40% bound anti-CD15, 15–25% bound anti-CD14 and over 90% bound anti-CD29. Infection of cells with RSV increased BIs significantly for anti-CD18, anti-CD14 and anti-CD15 (Table 3). The BIs for anti-CD11a and anti-CD29 were also increased for RSV-infected cells by a mean of 62% and 41% respectively above that observed for uninfected cells, but these varied between experiments and the effects were not statistically significant. Binding of the antibodies to cells was similar with slightly older cells (28 h post infection) or when the assay was performed at 4°C (data not given). The

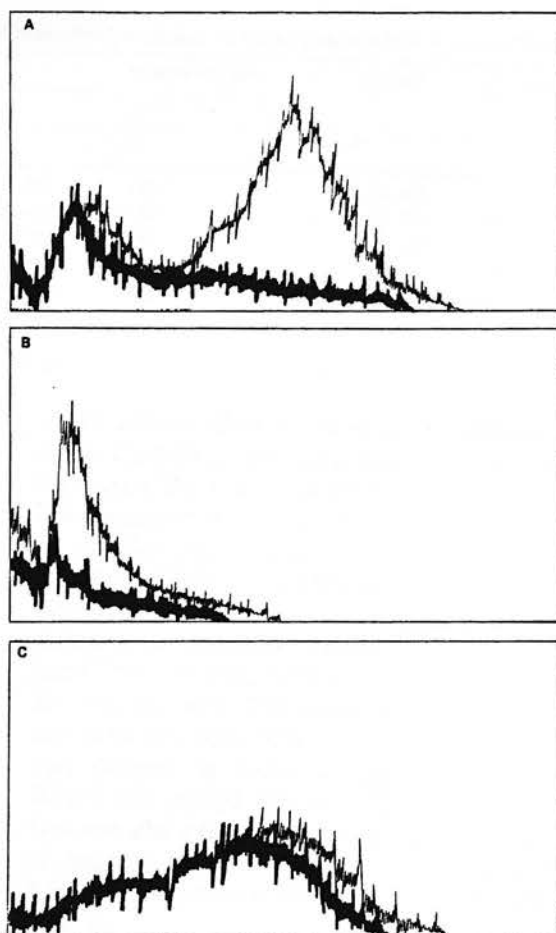


Fig. 1. Traces of histograms from flow cytometric analysis of green fluorescence on cells treated with antibodies to (A) CD18, (B) CD14 and (C) CD29. The darker curves in the tracings represent fluorescence obtained with uninfected HEp-2 cells and the lighter curves with RSV-infected HEp-2 cells.

results were confirmed in two experiments with mAbs from a second source (Table 2).

Since mAbs used to detect CD11b and CD11c were of the IgG1 isotype, and as these antigens were not detected on HEp-2 cells, a further control for this isotype was not included in the assays. In two experiments, the two isotype control antibodies directed against irrelevant antigens bound to HEp-2 cells: IgG2a on average bound to 20% uninfected and 23% RSV-infected cells; and IgG2b to 26% uninfected cells and 32% RSV-infected cells. These antibodies, however, did not alter the binding of the

Table 3  
Mean binding indices (BI) from seven experiments on attachment of monoclonal antibodies to HEP-2 cells and RSV-infected HEP-2 cells

Anti-CD	HEP-2 cells						% RSV+/RSV-	95% CI	P value
	RSV-			RSV+					
	%	Mean	BI	%	Mean	BI			
11a	44	8	352 (127)	57	10	570 (86)	162	73-365	
18	55	4	219 (15)	60	5.8	348 (60)	159	123-204	**
15	40	7	280 (18)	64	8	512 (88)	183	111-302	*
14	17	4	68 (8)	23	5.6	129 (8)	190	152-238	***
29	90	13.6	1224 (244)	96	18	1725 (249)	141	92-214	

Figures in parentheses are S.E.M. \* $P < 0.05$ , \*\* $P < 0.01$ , \*\*\* $P < 0.001$ .

same subclass isotype anti-CD antibodies to uninfected and RSV-infected cells.

### 3.2.2. Fluorescence microscopy

Binding of antibodies to uninfected and infected cells in monolayers was analysed by fluorescence microscopy in four experiments. The proportions of cells positive for these surface molecules were similar to those obtained with flow cytometry (data not shown).

### 3.3. Inhibition of bacterial binding

In seven experiments, meningococcal strain C:2b:P1.2 bound in higher numbers to RSV-infected cells compared with uninfected cells ( $P = 0.001$ ) (Fig. 2). Treatment of uninfected and RSV-infected HEP-2 cells with isotype controls IgG2a, IgG2b or anti-

CD15 did not affect the binding of meningococcal strain C:2b:P1.2. The data from the experiments with anti-CD11a and anti-CD29 were variable and non-significant. A summary of the results for binding of meningococci to cells pretreated with antibodies to CD18, CD14 and CD29 is given in Fig. 2. A significant reduction in bacterial binding was observed with uninfected HEP-2 cells treated with anti-CD18 ( $P = 0.05$ , 95% confidence interval (CI) 56-100) and with RSV-infected cells treated with this mAb ( $P < 0.01$ , 95% CI 57-81). A non-significant decrease in bacterial binding to uninfected HEP-2 cells treated with anti-CD14 was observed; however, the effect of this antibody on inhibition of bacterial binding to HEP-2 cells infected with RSV was significant ( $P < 0.001$ , 95% CI 48-73) (Fig. 2).

The type 6 pneumococcal strain was used as a

Table 4  
Mean binding indices (BI) of six experiments on binding of FITC-labelled LOS-immunotype strains of *N. meningitidis* to HEP-2 cells and HEP-2 cells infected with RSV

Immunotype strain	BI uninfected cells	BI RSV-infected cells	Percent increase (95% CI)
L1	2835 (174)	4083 (165)	145 (133-156)***
L2	2598 (196)	3675 (149)	143 (124-164)**
L3	2684 (87)	3830 (123)	143 (125-164)***
L4	2596 (92)	3739 (78)	149 (114-164)***
L5	2375 (115)	3562 (72)	151 (136-167)***
L6	2823 (81)	3878 (98)	137 (127-149)***
L7	2835 (153)	3937 (50)	140 (123-159)**
L8	3157 (216)	4784 (186)	153 (132-177)***
L9	3627 (162)	4969 (150)	137 (119-159)**
L10	2948 (98)	3804 (111)	129 (123-136)***
L11	2958 (216)	4763 (173)	163 (138-192)***
L12	2806 (171)	3709 (88)	134 (117-152)**

Figures in parentheses are S.E.M. \*\* $P < 0.01$ , \*\*\* $P < 0.001$ .

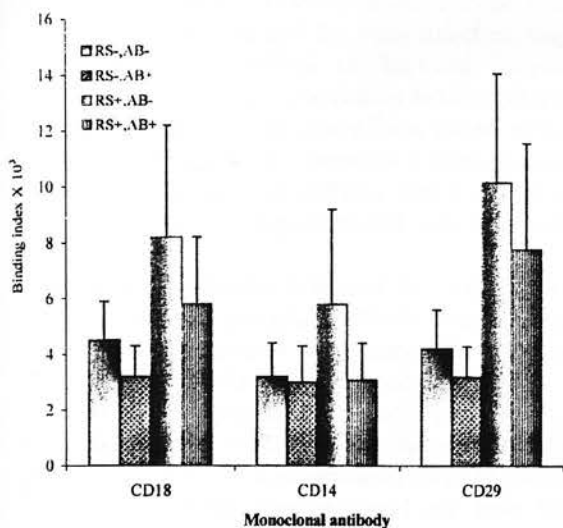


Fig. 2. Binding of FITC-labelled *N. meningitidis* C:2b:P1.2, to HEP-2 cells (RS-) and RSV-infected HEP-2 cells (RS+) treated with different mAbs (AB+).

Gram-positive control in these experiments. Infection with RSV increased the mean binding index for pneumococci in seven experiments from 2199 (S.E.M. 73) to 3035 (S.E.M. 102) (138%, 95% CI 129-147,  $P < 0.001$ ). Treatment of uninfected and RSV-infected cells with anti-CD18, anti-CD14 or anti-CD15 did not alter binding of pneumococci.

#### 3.4. Binding of different LOS-immunotype meningococcal strains to cells

Because our previous studies had found no differ-

ence in binding to RSV-infected cells associated with serogroup, serotype or subtype [3], 12 immunotype strains of meningococci were used in bacterial binding studies with uninfected or RSV-infected HEP-2 cells to determine if there were differences in binding associated with LOS structures. Table 4 summarises the results of six experiments. The results showed that meningococci added at a ratio of 400 bacteria: cell bound in higher numbers to RSV-infected cells compared with uninfected cells ( $P < 0.001$ ) (Table 4).

#### 3.5. Binding of LOS-coated sheep erythrocytes to HEP-2 cells

Sheep erythrocytes coated with meningococcal LOS were incubated with uninfected and RSV-infected HEP-2 cells to determine if LOS was a bacterial adhesin. In three experiments, untreated erythrocytes did not attach to cells but erythrocytes coated with LOS did. RSV-infected cells attached significantly more of the LOS-coated erythrocytes. HEP-2 cells were pre-incubated with the mAbs to determine if these altered the attachment of erythrocytes to cells. Pretreatment with anti-CD14 and anti-CD29 decreased significantly erythrocyte attachment to uninfected cells; attachment of erythrocytes to RSV-infected cells was inhibited significantly by anti-CD14, anti-CD18 and anti-CD29 (Table 5).

## 4. Discussion

Carriage of bacteria in general does not lead to

Table 5

Attachment of sheep erythrocytes coated with meningococcal (C:2a:NT) lipooligosaccharide to uninfected or RSV-infected HEP-2 cells or cells pre-treated with mAbs

	Untreated HEP-2 cells		HEP-2 cells treated with mAb					
	RSV-	RSV+	anti-CD14		anti-CD18		anti-CD29	
			RSV-	RSV+	RSV-	RSV+	RSV-	RSV+
Cells with erythrocytes (%)	64	72	35	55	58	48	62	65
Mean number of erythrocytes per cell	18	21	13	14	19	18	11	16
Attachment index (S.E.M.)	1152 (50)	1512 (112)	455 (60)	770 (46)	1102 (116)	864 (68)	682 (68)	1040 (77)
Paired difference		360	-697	-742	-50	-648	-470	-472
95% CI		204, 516	-667, -727	-1953, -431	-232, 132	-743, -553	-532, -403	-609, -335
P value		<0.05	<0.001	<0.01	NS	<0.01	<0.01	<0.01

Results are means of three experiments.

disease. Changes in the nature of the mucosal surfaces such as those caused by virus infection might predispose the individual to bacterial invasion. Beachey [1] suggested a correlation between in vitro adhesion and in vivo infectivity for a variety of bacterial pathogens. In our previous studies, in vitro assays with human cell cultures demonstrated enhanced bacterial binding associated with RSV infection [3-5].

Binding of capsulate strains of *N. meningitidis* to cells by means of non-pilate adhesins was examined throughout. The strains were potentially pilate but the preparative methods used involved washing the bacteria which removed the bacterial pili. There are numerous reports indicating that factors other than pili are important in meningococcal carriage and disease [15-17]. While meningococcal pili have been shown to mediate in vitro binding to epithelial and endothelial cells [18], pili had been shown not to be involved in binding of meningococci to monocytes [19], cells which express the surface antigens under examination in the present studies.

FITC used to label bacteria in this study is a monovalent molecule widely used to label biological reagents without affecting their activity or reactivity. Previous work found that FITC did not interfere with or mediate binding of meningococci [20], *S. aureus* or *B. pertussis* to epithelial or HEp-2 cells [5]. Flow cytometry has recently been used extensively to detect fluorochrome-labelled particles. Because large populations can be examined, it is consistently more accurate and sensitive than direct microscopy. Flow cytometric analysis in bacterial binding studies cannot provide an absolute measure of the mean number of bacteria attached to individual cells, but the mean fluorescence values obtained by this method can reliably compare the binding between samples [21].

The first objective of this study was to determine if RSV infection enhanced the native surface components on HEp-2 cells that might act as receptors for bacteria. Antibodies to CD14, CD15, CD18 or CD29 of different isotypes from different sources showed similar increased binding to RSV-infected cells. Prior treatment of cells with the isotype control mAbs did not block the binding of specific antibodies or bacteria indicating that the isotype control

mAbs were binding to epitopes different from CD molecules and/or bacterial receptors.

The enhancement of surface antigens on HEp-2 cells infected with RSV observed in the present study might be due to a direct effect of virus on cells or mediated through cytokines secreted by the infected cells. Virus infections have been shown to alter surface expression of molecules. RSV infection of human mononuclear leukocytes has been shown to suppress LFA-1 (CD18/CD11a) [22]. RSV infection of the middle ear was shown to induce or enhance mRNAs for ICAM-1, VCAM-1, and ELAM (a selectin molecule). Cultures of resected tissue from the middle ear infected in vitro with RSV were positive for the mRNAs for ELAM and for the cytokines interleukin (IL) 6 and TNF [23]. Cytokines have been shown to alter expression of CD14 on blood monocytes: IL-4 decreases its expression, while TNF and IL-6 induce a moderate increase in the expression [24].

It has been suggested that cellular antigens normally involved in cell to cell recognition might be 'hijacked' by bacteria [8]. There are reports that complement receptors, CR3 (CD11b/CD18) and CR4 (CD11c/CD18), are receptors for *Escherichia coli* [14] and a number of intracellular microorganisms that infect myeloid cells [25]. Binding of erythrocytes coated with pertussis toxin to macrophages was inhibited by capping with anti-Lewis<sup>a</sup> and anti-Lewis<sup>x</sup> (CD15) [26]. The antibodies to Lewis<sup>a</sup> and Lewis<sup>x</sup> antigens also inhibited binding of *S. aureus* and *B. pertussis* to buccal epithelial cells [4,5]. CD14 and LFA-1 function as receptors for bacterial lipopolysaccharides [27,28]. Collagen receptors on CD4+ cells, of which CD29 is a common  $\beta$  chain, are involved in binding of *Yersinia pseudotuberculosis* [29]. In the present study, reduction in meningococcal binding and reduction in attachment of meningococcal LOS-coated sheep erythrocytes to HEp-2 cells pretreated with anti-CD14 or anti-CD18 indicate that these antigens are involved in meningococcal binding mediated through the LOS. Pneumococci which lack endotoxin bound in higher numbers to RSV-infected HEp-2 cells; however, their binding was not inhibited by pre-treatment of the uninfected or RSV-infected cells with anti-CD14 or anti-CD18. These results indicate that other changes in the sur-

face antigens of the RSV-infected HEp-2 cells contribute to increased binding of Gram-positive species.

In conclusion, the data presented here indicate that infection with RSV enhanced expression of antigens native to HEp-2 cells and that CD18 and CD14 are involved in binding of non-pilate *N. meningitidis* to these cells. The data also indicate the role for meningococcal LOS in binding to HEp-2 cells.

### Acknowledgments

This project was supported by grants from the Meningitis Association of Scotland and the National Meningitis Trust, UK. O.R.E. was the recipient of a grant from the Libyan Ministry of Education.

### References

- [1] Beachey, E.H. (1981) Bacterial adhesion: adhesin-receptor interaction mediating the attachment of bacteria to mucosal surface. *J. Infect. Dis.* 143, 325–345.
- [2] Beachey, E.H., Giampapa, C.S. and Abraham, S.N. (1988) Bacterial adherence. Adhesin receptor-mediated attachment of pathogenic bacteria to mucosal surfaces. *Am. Rev. Respir. Dis.* 138, S45–S48.
- [3] Raza, M.W., Ogilvie, M.M., Blackwell, C.C., Stewart, J., Elton, R.A. and Weir, D.M. (1993) Effect of respiratory syncytial virus infection on binding of *Neisseria meningitidis* and *Haemophilus influenzae* type b to human epithelial cell line (HEp2). *Epidemiol. Infect.* 110, 339–347.
- [4] Saadi, A.T., Blackwell, C.C., Raza, M.W., James, V.S., Stewart, J., Elton, R.A. and Weir, D.M. (1993) Factors enhancing adherence of toxigenic *Staphylococcus aureus* to epithelial cells and their possible role in sudden infant death syndrome. *Epidemiol. Infect.* 110, 507–517.
- [5] Saadi, A.T., Blackwell, C.C., Essery, S.D., Raza, W., El Ahmer, O., Mackenzie, D.A.C. and Weir, D.M. (1996) Developmental and environmental factors that enhance binding of *Bordetella pertussis* to human epithelial cells in relation to sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS). *FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol.* 16, 51–59.
- [6] El Ahmer, O., Raza, M.W., Ogilvie, M.M., Blackwell, C.C., Weir, D.M. and Elton, R.A. (1996) Effect of respiratory virus infection on expression of cell surface antigens associated with binding of potentially pathogenic bacteria. In: *Towards Anti-adhesin Therapy* (Ofek, I. and Kahane, I., Eds.), pp. 178–196. Plenum, New York.
- [7] Raza, M.W., Blackwell, C.C., Ogilvie, M.M., Saadi, A.T., Stewart, J., Elton, R.A. and Weir, D.M. (1994) Evidence of the role of glycoprotein G of respiratory syncytial virus in binding of *Neisseria meningitidis* to HEp-2 cells. *FEMS Immunol. Med. Microbiol.* 10, 25–30.
- [8] Rozdzinski, E. and Tuomanen, E. (1995) Adhesion of microbial pathogens to leukocyte integrins: methods to study ligand mimicry. *Methods Enzymol.* 253, 3–12.
- [9] Virji, M., Makepeace, K. and Moxon, E.R. (1994) Distinct mechanisms of interactions of Opc-expressing meningococci at apical and basolateral surfaces of human endothelial cells: the role of integrins in apical interactions. *Mol. Microbiol.* 14, 173–184.
- [10] Fearn, C. and Loskutoff, D.J. (1997) Role of tumour necrosis factor alpha in induction of murine CD14 gene expression by lipopolysaccharide. *Infect. Immun.* 65, 4822–4831.
- [11] Barquin, N., Chou, P., Ramos, C., Montano, M., Pardo, A. and Selman, M. (1996) Increased expression of intercellular adhesion molecules 1, CD11/CD18 cell surface adhesion glycoproteins and  $\alpha 4 \beta 1$  integrin in rat model of chronic interstitial lung fibrosis. *Pathobiology* 64, 187–192.
- [12] Hussain, L.A., Kelly, C.G., Rodin, A., Jourdan, M. and Lehner, T. (1995) Investigation of the complement receptor 3 (CD11b/CD18) in human rectal epithelium. *Clin. Exp. Immunol.* 102, 384–388.
- [13] Falkow, S. (1991) Bacterial entry into eukaryotic cells. *Cell* 65, 1099–1102.
- [14] Wright, S.D. and Jong, M.T.C. (1986) Adhesion-promoting receptors on human macrophages recognise *Escherichia coli* by binding to lipopolysaccharide. *J. Exp. Med.* 164, 1876–1888.
- [15] Major, N.C., Davis, D.B. and Robinson, A. (1986) Physiology and virulence determinant of *Neisseria gonorrhoea* grown in glucose-, oxygen- or cysteine-limited continuous culture. *J. Gen. Microbiol.* 132, 3289–3302.
- [16] Quagliarello, V. and Scheld, W.M. (1992) Bacterial meningitis: pathogenesis, pathophysiology, and progress. *New Engl. J. Med.* 327, 864–872.
- [17] Nassif, X., Beretti, J.L., Lowy, J., Stenberg, P., O'Gaora, P., Pfeifer, J., Normark, S. and So, M. (1994) Role of pilin and PilC in adhesion of *Neisseria meningitidis* to human epithelial and endothelial cells. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 91, 3769–3773.
- [18] Virji, M., Alexandrescu, C., Ferguson, D.J., Saunders, J.R. and Moxon, E.R. (1992) Variations in the expression of pill, the effect on adherence of *Neisseria meningitidis* to human epithelial and endothelial cells. *Mol. Microbiol.* 6, 1271–1279.
- [19] McNeil, G., Virji, M. and Moxon, E.R. (1994) Interaction of *Neisseria meningitidis* with human monocytes. *Microb. Pathog.* 16, 153–163.
- [20] Raza, M.W. (1992) Ph.D. Thesis. University of Edinburgh, Edinburgh.
- [21] Loken, M.R. and Stall, A.M. (1982) Flow cytometry as an analytical and preparative tool in immunology. *J. Immunol. Methods* 50, R85–R112.
- [22] Salkind, A.R., Nichols, J.E. and Roberts, Jr., N.J. (1991) Suppressed expression of ICAM-1 and LFA-1 and abrogation of leucocyte collaboration after exposure of human mononuclear leucocytes to respiratory syncytial virus. *J. Clin. Invest.* 88, 505–512.

- [23] Okamoto, Y., Kudo, K., Ishikawa, K., Ito, E., Togawa, K., Saito, I., Moro, I., Patel, J.A. and Ogra, P.L. (1993) Presence of respiratory syncytial virus sequences in middle ear fluid and its relationship to expression of cytokines and cell adhesion molecules. *J. Infect. Dis.* 168, 1277-1281.
- [24] Ziegler, H.W.L. and Ulevitch, R.J. (1993) CD14 cell surface receptor and differentiation marker. *Immunol. Today* 14, 121-125.
- [25] Schlesinger, L.S. and Horwitz, M.A. Phagocytosis of *Mycobacterium leprae* by human monocyte derived macrophages is mediated by complement receptors CR1 (CD35), CR3 (CD11b/CD18) and CR4 (CD11c/CD18) and IFN- $\gamma$  activation inhibits complement receptor function and phagocytosis of this bacterium. *J. Immunol.* 147, 1983-1994.
- [26] van 't Wout, J., Burnette, W.N., Mar, V.L., Rozdzinski, E., Wright, S.D. and Tuomanen, E. (1992) Role of carbohydrate recognition domains of pertussis toxin in adherence of *Bordetella pertussis* to human macrophages. *Infect. Immun.* 60, 3303-3308.
- [27] Schumann, R.R., Lamping, N., Kirschning, C., Kropf, H.P., Hoess, A. and Herrmann, F. (1994) Lipopolysaccharide binding protein: its role and therapeutic potentials in inflammation and sepsis. *Biochem. Soc. Trans.* 22, 80-82.
- [28] Wright, S.D., Levin, S.M., Jong, M.T., Chad, Z. and Kabbash, L.G. (1989) CR3 (CD11a/CD18) expresses one binding site for Arg-Gly-Asp-containing peptides and a second site for bacterial lipopolysaccharide. *J. Exp. Med.* 169, 175-183.
- [29] Ennis, E., Isberg, R.R. and Shimizu, Y. (1993) Very late antigen 4-dependent adhesion and co-stimulation of resting human T cells by the bacterial  $\beta$ 1 integrin ligand invasin. *J. Exp. Med.* 177, 207-212.

MICROBIAL PATHOGENESIS

## Bactericidal activity of a monocytic cell line (THP-1) against common respiratory tract bacterial pathogens is depressed after infection with respiratory syncytial virus

M. W. RAZA, C. C. BLACKWELL, R. A. ELTON\* and D. M. WEIR

Department of Medical Microbiology and \*Medical Statistics Unit, University of Edinburgh, Teviot Place, Edinburgh EH8 9AG

Non-typable *Haemophilus influenzae*, *Streptococcus pneumoniae*, *Moraxella catarrhalis* and respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) are commonly isolated from patients during the course of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD). Earlier studies found that virus infection enhanced binding of bacterial respiratory pathogens to epithelial cells *in vitro*. The objective of the present study was to assess the effect of RSV infection of a human monocytic cell line on bactericidal activity and cytokine production in response to these bacterial respiratory pathogens. The effect of RSV infection on binding, uptake and intracellular killing of bacteria by a human monocytic leukaemia cell line, THP-1, was assessed. Cell culture supernates were examined with a mouse fibroblast cell assay for tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) bioactivity. Expression of CD14, CD11a, CD18, CD15 and CD29 on uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells was assessed by flow cytometry in relation to differences in bacterial binding. RSV infection of THP-1 cells significantly decreased their ability to bind and kill bacteria. Compared with uninfected cells, fewer bacteria bound to RSV-infected THP-1 cells and the surface antigens that have been reported to bind bacteria were expressed at lower levels on RSV-infected cells. RSV-infected cells incubated with bacteria exhibited less TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity than uninfected cell incubated with bacteria. The results elucidate some of the mechanisms involved in the increased susceptibility of virus-infected patients to secondary bacterial infection. Reduced bacterial killing by virus-infected monocytes might contribute to reduced clearance of bacteria from the respiratory tract and damage elicited by the bacteria or cytokine response in COPD patients.

### Introduction

Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD), which includes chronic bronchitis and emphysema, is an important cause of ill health in older age groups. Whilst cigarette smoking is a major risk factor for the condition [1], the precise role of microbial infections in its development and progress has yet to be elucidated [2, 3].

Non-typable *Haemophilus influenzae*, *Streptococcus pneumoniae* and *Moraxella catarrhalis* are common bacterial species isolated from patients during episodes of exacerbation in the course of COPD and asthma [7]. Respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) is an

important viral pathogen in older groups, because complete immunity does not follow RSV disease and re-infections are not uncommon [8]. Fagon and Chastre [9] reviewed studies comparing the tracheo-bronchial microflora of patients during acute exacerbations and stable periods in the course of COPD; significant differences in isolation rates in these studies were found only for viruses (influenza virus and RSV). These studies did not measure the bacterial flora of the respiratory tract or the effect of acute viral infections on inflammation due to the resident flora. Infection of epithelial cells with RSV increased binding of respiratory bacterial pathogens [10–12]. Patients with RSV infections showed a significant rise of antibodies to *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis* [13].

Viral infections might also alter the bactericidal

mechanisms in the respiratory tract. Alveolar macrophages play an important role in killing and inhibition of replication of inhaled micro-organisms and in inflammation in the respiratory tract due to these agents. A human monocytic leukaemia cell line, THP-1 [14], possesses the properties of alveolar macrophages [15] and was adopted as an appropriate model to study interaction between RSV and bacterial species isolated from patients with COPD.

The first objective of this study was to examine the effect of RSV infection of THP-1 cells on binding, ingestion and intracellular survival of strains of *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis*. Surface antigens on monocytes, CD14, CD11a, CD18, CD15 and CD29 – some of which act as bacterial receptors [16, 17] – can be modified during inflammation [18]. RSV infection suppressed the expression of LFA-1 (CD11a + CD18) on human monocytes [19]. The second objective of this study was to examine the changes in the cell-surface antigens associated with RSV infection in relation to the ability of monocytes to bind and ingest bacterial isolates. Tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) plays a role in defence against viral [20, 21] and bacterial infection [22, 23], but its release also results in inflammation in the respiratory tract and contributes to the systemic symptoms in patients with COPD [24, 25]. The third objective was to examine the effect of RSV infection and different strains of bacteria, or both, on TNF- $\alpha$  release from THP-1 cells.

## Materials and methods

### RSV

The Edinburgh strain of RSV (subgroup A) was harvested from HEp-2 cells maintained in maintenance medium (MM) which consisted of RPMI-1640 supplemented with fetal calf serum (FCS) 1% and 2 mM L-glutamine, penicillin 100 IU/ml and streptomycin 200  $\mu$ g/ml. The suspension was tested by immunofluorescence for presence of mycoplasma. The concentration was adjusted to  $2 \times 10^6$  plaque forming units/ml [10].

### Bacteria

There were two isolates each of nontypable *H. influenzae* (HI1 and HI2), *M. catarrhalis* (MC1 and MC2) and *S. pneumoniae* (types 3 and 6) from patients with exacerbation of COPD obtained from the Clinical Bacteriology Laboratory of the department. *H. influenzae* and pneumococcal isolates were sensitive to ampicillin. *M. catarrhalis* strain MC1 grew on New York City medium with antibiotics selective for the pathogenic neisseria: lincomycin 1  $\mu$ g/ml, colistin 6  $\mu$ g/ml, amphotericin 1  $\mu$ g/ml and trimethoprim lactate 6.5  $\mu$ g/ml. *M. catarrhalis* MC2 did not grow on this medium. Overnight growths of *H. influenzae* and *M. catarrhalis* on boiled blood agar and *S.*

*pneumoniae* on blood agar were collected in phosphate-buffered saline (PBS) and washed twice by centrifugation at 2500 *g* for 10 min. Heavy bacterial suspensions in MM without antibiotics were stored in small volumes at  $-20^\circ\text{C}$  for up to 3 months for use in the assays. Concentrations of live bacteria in the frozen samples were determined by plating triplicate samples (5  $\mu$ l) of appropriate dilutions in PBS on appropriate media for determination of colony forming units (cfu) after overnight growth in air with CO<sub>2</sub> 5% at  $37^\circ\text{C}$ .

### Ethidium bromide-labelling of bacteria

The bacterial suspensions were washed with PBS, and fixed with buffered paraformaldehyde (Sigma) 1% for 30 min in a water bath at  $37^\circ\text{C}$ . The bacteria were washed twice with PBS and incubated with ethidium bromide (EB; Sigma) 50  $\mu$ g/ml for 20 min in a water bath at  $37^\circ\text{C}$ . The bacteria were washed twice and the total count was adjusted to  $4 \times 10^8$ /ml in PBS by direct microscopy. The labelled bacteria were held in small volumes at  $-20^\circ\text{C}$  for up to 3 months.

### THP-1 cells

THP-1 cells (European Collection of Animal Cell Cultures, Salisbury, Wilts) were cultured in growth medium (GM) which contained the same components as MM except for the higher concentration of FCS (10%) and the presence of mercapto-ethanol ( $2 \times 10^{-5}$  M). The suspension was tested as described earlier for presence of mycoplasma. The cells were kept at  $37^\circ\text{C}$  in CO<sub>2</sub> 5%. Fresh cultures of cells were infected with RSV at a multiplicity of infection of 2. Overnight cultures of uninfected and RSV-infected cells were washed with MM without antibiotics by centrifugation at 300 *g* for 7 min and the counts were adjusted to  $1 \times 10^6$ /ml in this medium by microscopy, for use in the experiments.

The proportions of monocytes infected with RSV in the samples were determined by flow cytometry by indirect immunofluorescence. The proportions were compared in one experiment with a mouse monoclonal antibody (MAb) to a viral surface glycoprotein G [10] or a convalescent serum from a patient with RSV infection previously absorbed with THP-1 cells and appropriately diluted in PBS. FITC-conjugated anti-mouse immunoglobulin or anti-human immunoglobulin antibodies (Sigma) were used to detect primary antibodies on cells. The convalescent serum was used to detect RSV-infected cells in subsequent experiments. The viability of RSV-infected and uninfected THP-1 cells was determined by trypan blue exclusion.

### Bacterial binding

Uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells ( $2 \times 10^5$ ) in capped plastic tubes were mixed with EB-labelled bacteria to provide a ratio of 10 bacteria per cell on 1



mechanisms in the respiratory tract. Alveolar macrophages play an important role in killing and inhibition of replication of inhaled micro-organisms and in inflammation in the respiratory tract due to these agents. A human monocytic leukaemia cell line, THP-1 [14], possesses the properties of alveolar macrophages [15] and was adopted as an appropriate model to study interaction between RSV and bacterial species isolated from patients with COPD.

The first objective of this study was to examine the effect of RSV infection of THP-1 cells on binding, ingestion and intracellular survival of strains of *H. influenzae*, *S. pneumoniae* and *M. catarrhalis*. Surface antigens on monocytes, CD14, CD11a, CD18, CD15 and CD29 – some of which act as bacterial receptors [16, 17] – can be modified during inflammation [18]. RSV infection suppressed the expression of LFA-1 (CD11a + CD18) on human monocytes [19]. The second objective of this study was to examine the changes in the cell-surface antigens associated with RSV infection in relation to the ability of monocytes to bind and ingest bacterial isolates. Tumour necrosis factor- $\alpha$  (TNF- $\alpha$ ) plays a role in defence against viral [20, 21] and bacterial infection [22, 23], but its release also results in inflammation in the respiratory tract and contributes to the systemic symptoms in patients with COPD [24, 25]. The third objective was to examine the effect of RSV infection and different strains of bacteria, or both, on TNF- $\alpha$  release from THP-1 cells.

## Materials and methods

### RSV

The Edinburgh strain of RSV (subgroup A) was harvested from HEp-2 cells maintained in maintenance medium (MM) which consisted of RPMI-1640 supplemented with fetal calf serum (FCS) 1% and 2 mM L-glutamine, penicillin 100 IU/ml and streptomycin 200  $\mu$ g/ml. The suspension was tested by immunofluorescence for presence of mycoplasma. The concentration was adjusted to  $2 \times 10^6$  plaque forming units/ml [10].

### Bacteria

There were two isolates each of nontypable *H. influenzae* (HI1 and HI2), *M. catarrhalis* (MC1 and MC2) and *S. pneumoniae* (types 3 and 6) from patients with exacerbation of COPD obtained from the Clinical Bacteriology Laboratory of the department. *H. influenzae* and pneumococcal isolates were sensitive to ampicillin. *M. catarrhalis* strain MC1 grew on New York City medium with antibiotics selective for the pathogenic neisseria: lincomycin 1  $\mu$ g/ml, colistin 6  $\mu$ g/ml, amphotericin 1  $\mu$ g/ml and trimethoprim lactate 6.5  $\mu$ g/ml. *M. catarrhalis* MC2 did not grow on this medium. Overnight growths of *H. influenzae* and *M. catarrhalis* on boiled blood agar and *S.*

*pneumoniae* on blood agar were collected in phosphate-buffered saline (PBS) and washed twice centrifugation at 2500 g for 10 min. Heavy bacter suspensions in MM without antibiotics were stored in small volumes at  $-20^\circ\text{C}$  for up to 3 months for use in the assays. Concentrations of live bacteria in the frozen samples were determined by plating triplicate samples (5  $\mu$ l) of appropriate dilutions in PBS on appropriate media for determination of colony forming units (cfu) after overnight growth in air with CO<sub>2</sub> 5% at  $37^\circ\text{C}$ .

### Ethidium bromide-labelling of bacteria

The bacterial suspensions were washed with PBS and fixed with buffered paraformaldehyde (Sigma) 1% for 30 min in a water bath at  $37^\circ\text{C}$ . The bacteria were washed twice with PBS and incubated with ethidium bromide (EB; Sigma) 50  $\mu$ g/ml for 20 min in a water bath at  $37^\circ\text{C}$ . The bacteria were washed twice and the total count was adjusted to  $4 \times 10^8$ /ml in PBS by direct microscopy. The labelled bacteria were held in small volumes at  $-20^\circ\text{C}$  for up to 3 months.

### THP-1 cells

THP-1 cells (European Collection of Animal Cell Cultures, Salisbury, Wilts) were cultured in growth medium (GM) which contained the same components as MM except for the higher concentration of FCS (10%) and the presence of mercapto-ethanol ( $2 \times 10^{-5}$  M). The suspension was tested as described earlier for presence of mycoplasma. The cells were kept at  $37^\circ\text{C}$  in CO<sub>2</sub> 5%. Fresh cultures of cells were infected with RSV at a multiplicity of infection of 2. Overnight cultures of uninfected and RSV-infected cells were washed with MM without antibiotics by centrifugation at 300 g for 7 min and the counts were adjusted to  $1 \times 10^6$ /ml in this medium by microscopy, for use in the experiments.

The proportions of monocytes infected with RSV in the samples were determined by flow cytometry by indirect immunofluorescence. The proportions were compared in one experiment with a mouse monoclonal antibody (MAb) to a viral surface glycoprotein G [10] or a convalescent serum from a patient with RSV infection previously absorbed with THP-1 cells and appropriately diluted in PBS. FITC-conjugated anti-mouse immunoglobulin or anti-human immunoglobulin antibodies (Sigma) were used to detect primary antibodies on cells. The convalescent serum was used to detect RSV-infected cells in subsequent experiments. The viability of RSV-infected and uninfected THP-1 cells was determined by trypan blue exclusion.

### Bacterial binding

Uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells ( $2 \times 10^5$ ) in capped plastic tubes were mixed with EB-labelled bacteria to provide a ratio of 10 bacteria per cell on 1

incubated at 37°C in an orbital incubator (40 rpm). Samples were removed after incubation for 0 or 30 min and washed three times with ice-cold PBS by centrifugation at 300 *g* for 7 min to remove unbound bacteria from the pellet. The cells were suspended in 1 ml of PBS and stored in the dark at 4°C until analysed within 24 h by flow cytometry.

### Flow cytometric analysis

The main cell population was gated by forward and side light scatter to exclude debris and cell aggregates. The percentage of cells with fluorescence greater than the background was determined on a histogram produced by log-amplified red fluorescence signals and mean fluorescence of the positive population on a histogram produced by linear signals. The values were multiplied to obtain a binding index ( $B_{\text{ind}}$ ) for each sample.

### Ingestion of bacteria

To measure the fluorescence from bacteria ingested by cells, fluorescence from extracellular bacteria was quenched in each sample (1 ml) with 20  $\mu$ l of crystal violet (BDH) 0.05% in 0.15 N sodium chloride. As the optical density of the soluble dye and its quenching effect increases with time, flow cytometry was performed when the OD<sub>595</sub> reading of the sample was 500–600. In this range >90% of the EB-labelled bacteria outside the cells were completely quenched. Crystal violet at higher OD values is membrane permeable and can quench intracellular bacteria. The laser power for these samples was adjusted to compensate for the decrease in background autofluorescence of the control samples due to quenching. An ingestion index ( $I_{\text{ind}}$ ) for each sample was calculated by multiplying the percentage of fluorescent cells and the mean fluorescence as described above.

### Intracellular survival of bacteria

Uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells were incubated with live unlabelled bacteria under the above conditions for 30 min. Extracellular bacteria were killed by adding gentamicin 30  $\mu$ g/ml and ampicillin 50  $\mu$ g/ml for 15 min at 37°C. After three washes with PBS, the cells were resuspended in 100  $\mu$ l of PBS and lysed with an equal volume of sodium lauryl sulphate 0.05% in sterile distilled water. Samples were immediately plated in triplicate for determination of cfu as described above. For a time course study of intracellular survival and growth of bacteria, cells were incubated for different periods before lysing and plating.

### Binding of anti-CD antibodies to cells

The flow cytometry method described previously to detect host cell antigens on buccal epithelial cells was

used in these experiments [26]. Uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells were incubated at 4°C for 30 min with the following mouse MAbs: CD11a (Dako) diluted 1 in 20, CD18 (Dako) diluted 1 in 20, CD15 (Scottish Antibody Production Unit, Carlisle) diluted 1 in 20, CD14 (Dako) diluted 1 in 10 and CD29 (Serotec) diluted 1 in 20. The samples were washed three times with PBS. Fluorescein isothiocyanate (FITC)-labelled anti-mouse immunoglobulin antibody (Sigma) diluted 1 in 100 was used to detect binding of the primary antibodies to cells. The samples were washed three times and fixed with buffered paraformaldehyde (Sigma) 0.5%. Cells with fluorescence greater than the control (cells treated only with the FITC-labelled second antibody) were assessed for mean fluorescence and the binding index was calculated as described above.

### TNF- $\alpha$ bioactivity

Uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells were incubated in CO<sub>2</sub> 5% at 37°C with unlabelled live or EB-labelled fixed bacteria at a ratio of 10 bacteria per cell in 24-well tissue culture plates (Costar). After incubation for 24 h, supernates from individual wells were collected for determination of TNF- $\alpha$ . A bioassay with L-929 cells (a mouse fibroblast cell line) was used to determine TNF- $\alpha$  activity [27].

### Statistical analysis

Paired *t* tests were used to analyse data from binding and ingestion of bacteria, and for binding of anti-CD MAbs to uninfected or RSV-infected cells. Wilcoxon's test for matched pairs was applied to the data from experiments measuring intracellular survival of bacteria. The data for TNF- $\alpha$  production by uninfected or RSV-infected THP-1 cells under various conditions were also analysed by paired *t* tests.

## Results

The proportions of RSV-infected cells were similar with both mouse anti-G MAb and absorbed human convalescent serum. At 24 h after infection, 40–50% of THP-1 cells were infected with RSV. RSV infection did not affect the viability of cells 24 h after infection.

### Bacterial binding, ingestion and survival

Bacteria were able to bind to cells at 0 min (data not shown), but intracellular bacteria were not detected at this time either by quenching the external bacteria or by determination of intracellular survival. Data from nine experiments on binding of *H. influenzae*, *M. catarrhalis* and pneumococci are presented in Fig. 1 and on ingestion of these bacteria in Fig. 2.

*H. influenzae*. The binding observed for strain HI1 to

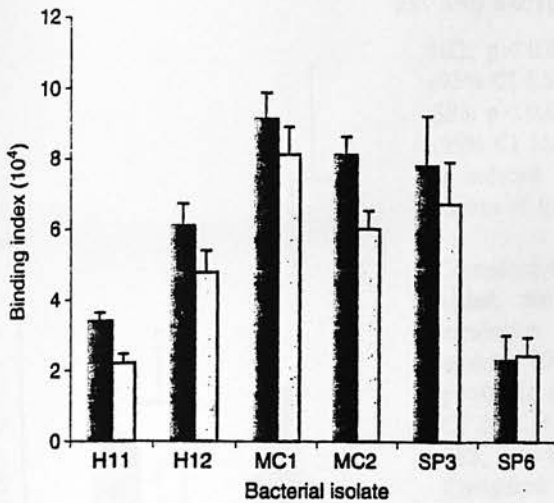


Fig. 1. Binding indices (SE) of *H. influenzae* isolates (HI1 and HI2), *M. catarrhalis* isolates (MC1 and MC2) and *S. pneumoniae* types 3 and type 6 (SP3 and SP6) to THP-1 and RSV-infected THP-1 cells (mean of nine experiments); ■, uninfected THP-1 cells; □, RSV-infected THP-1 cells.

uninfected THP-1 cells was 50% of that observed for strain HI2 ( $p < 0.05$ ). Strain HI1 also bound significantly less to RSV-infected cells than strain HI2 ( $p < 0.01$ ). Compared with uninfected cells, binding of both the strains to cells infected with RSV was significantly reduced: HI1,  $p < 0.01$ , 95% CI -5520, -18141; HI2,  $p < 0.02$ , 95% CI -1588, -25237. RSV infection of cells reduced the ingestion of both strains, but this was significant only for HI1 ( $p < 0.05$ , 95% CI -791, -12793). Both the isolates survived better in RSV-infected cells than in uninfected cells ( $p < 0.02$ , HI1,  $Z = -2.366$ ;  $p < 0.05$ , HI2,  $Z = -2.1974$ ) (Fig. 3).

*M. catarrhalis*. Compared with strain MC2, strain MC1 bound in greater numbers to uninfected THP-1 cells ( $p < 0.001$ ) and to RSV-infected cells ( $p < 0.005$ ).

Both strains MC1 and MC2 bound significantly less to RSV-infected cells than to uninfected cells: MC1  $p < 0.01$ , 95% CI -6796, -11840; MC2,  $p < 0.002$ , 95% CI -12258, -28233. RSV infection of cell reduced the ingestion of both strains (MC1, NS; MC2  $p < 0.05$ , 95% CI -335, -31328). Neither of the isolates survived in uninfected or RSV-infected THP-1 cells in the conditions used in the study.

*S. pneumoniae*. Compared with strain SP6, strain SP3 bound significantly more to uninfected cells ( $p < 0.05$ ) and to RSV-infected cells ( $p < 0.05$ ). Compared with uninfected cells, lower numbers of strain SP3 bound to RSV-infected cells ( $p = 0.051$ , 95% CI 55, -23737). There was no significant difference in binding of strain SP6 to uninfected or RSV-infected cells. A decrease in ingestion of strain SP3 by RSV-infected cells was observed ( $p = 0.059$ , 95% CI 1212, -45717). There was no significant difference for strain SP6 in ingestion by uninfected or RSV-infected THP-1 cells. Significantly greater numbers of strain SP3 survived in RSV-infected cells than in uninfected cells ( $p < 0.05$ ,  $Z = -2.0226$ ) (Fig. 3). Strain SP6 showed evidence of only occasional survival in uninfected cells, which was twice as high in RSV-infected cells.

#### Effect of RSV infection on binding of anti-CD MAbs to cells

Mean  $B_{\text{ind}}$  for the MAbs directed towards the cell surface antigens of THP-1 cells are summarised in Fig. 4a and b. In seven experiments, RSV infection resulted in significant decreases in binding of the following MAbs: anti-CD11a by 35% ( $p < 0.05$ , 95% CI -20, -50); anti-CD18 by 24% ( $p < 0.001$ , 95% CI -16, -32); anti-CD14 by 28% ( $p < 0.05$ , 95% CI -3, -53) and anti-CD15 by 30% ( $p < 0.05$ , 95% CI -3, -57). There was an increase of 9% in binding of anti-CD29 to RSV-infected THP-1 cells, but it was not statistically significant.

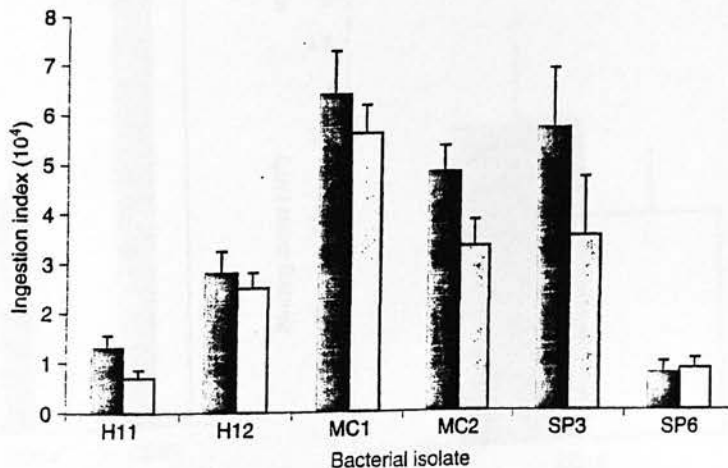


Fig. 2. Ingestion indices (SE) of *H. influenzae* isolates (HI1 and HI2), *M. catarrhalis* isolates (MC1 and MC2) and *S. pneumoniae* types 3 and type 6 (SP3 and SP6) to THP-1 and RSV-infected THP-1 cells (mean of nine experiments); ■, uninfected THP-1 cells; □, RSV-infected THP-1 cells.

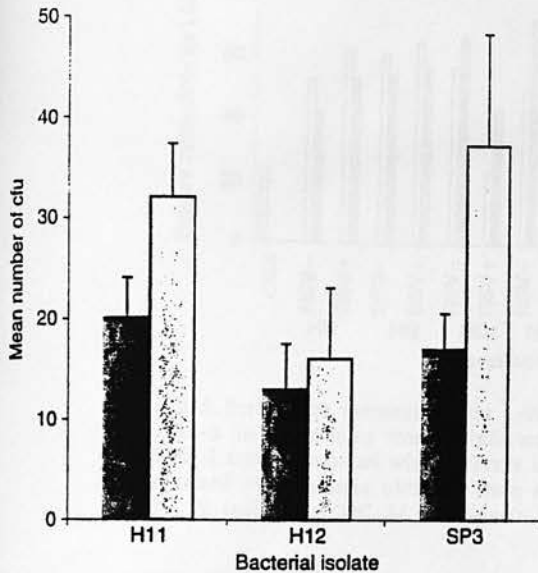


Fig. 3. Survival of *H. influenzae* isolates (HI1 and HI2) and *S. pneumoniae* type 3 (SP3) in uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells (mean of seven experiments); ■, uninfected THP-1 cells; ▨ RSV-infected THP-1 cells.

#### Effect of RSV infection and bacteria on TNF- $\alpha$ bioactivity of cells

TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity in supernates of uninfected or RSV-infected THP-1 cells incubated with either live unlabelled or fixed EB-labelled bacteria was determined (Fig. 5). In seven experiments, compared with THP-1 cells to which no bacteria were added, the bioactivity was increased by incubation of THP-1 cells with live strains: HI1,  $p < 0.01$  (95% CI 11.5, 45.9);

HI2,  $p < 0.001$  (95% CI 24.3, 50.6); MC1,  $p < 0.05$  (95% CI 8.5, 59.2); MC2,  $p < 0.05$  (95% CI 5.1, 47.2); SP3,  $p < 0.001$  (95% CI 48.6, 65.9) or SP6,  $p < 0.005$  (95% CI 15.5, 44.5). Differences in the levels of TNF- $\alpha$  induced were not statistically significant between strains of the same species.

Compared with THP-1 cells to which no bacteria were added, the TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity was increased by incubation of THP-1 cells with EB-labelled fixed strains: HI1,  $p < 0.05$  (95% CI 4.1, 31.9); HI2,  $p < 0.001$  (95% CI 19, 42.4); MC1,  $p < 0.002$  (95% CI 23.1, 63.2); MC2,  $p < 0.001$  (95% CI 38.9, 59); SP3,  $p < 0.02$  (95% CI 5.9, 29.5) or SP6, NS. Compared with fixed strain HI1, fixed strain HI2 elicited significantly more TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity ( $p < 0.005$ , 95% CI 6, 19.3). Fixed MC2 and SP3 strains elicited greater TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity compared with fixed MC1 and SP6 strains, respectively, but the differences were not statistically significant.

RSV infection increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity from THP-1 cells incubated with live HI1, HI2 or MC2 strains, but the differences were not statistically significant. Compared with uninfected cells, TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity was decreased for RSV-infected cells incubated with live strain MC1,  $p < 0.002$  (95% CI -49.3, -18.4); SP3,  $p < 0.001$  (95% CI -47.6, -20.4) or SP6,  $p < 0.005$  (95% CI -23.2, -8.2).

RSV infection increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity from THP-1 cells incubated with fixed HI1 or HI2 strains, but the differences were not statistically significant. Compared with uninfected cells, there was decreased TNF- $\alpha$

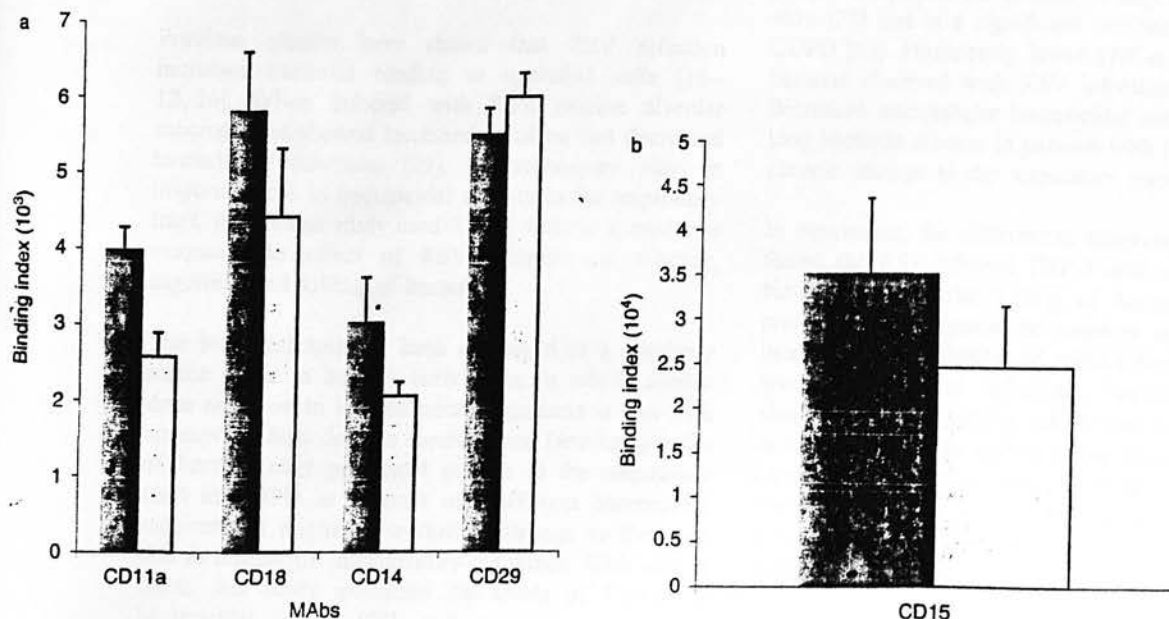


Fig. 4. (a) Binding of MAbs to CD11a, CD18, CD14 and CD29 to uninfected (■) and RSV-infected (▨) THP-1 cells (mean of seven experiments). (b) Binding of MAb to CD15 to uninfected (■) and RSV-infected (▨) THP-1 cells (mean of seven experiments).

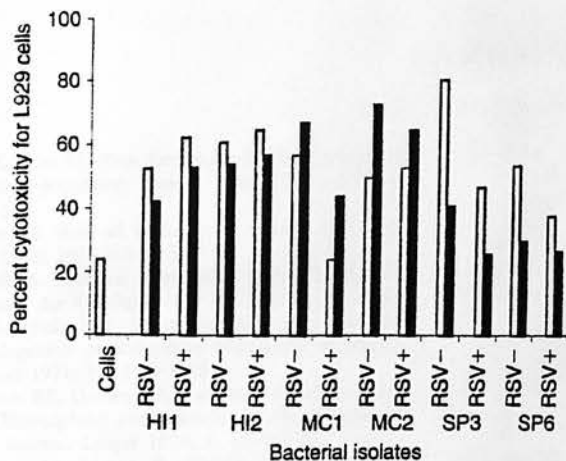


Fig. 5. Percentage cytotoxicity for L-929 cells caused by TNF- $\alpha$  in supernates from uninfected or RSV-infected THP-1 cells incubated with different isolates of live (□) or fixed (■) bacteria obtained from seven experiments. HI, *H. influenzae*; MC, *M. catarrhalis*; SP, *S. pneumoniae*.

bioactivity with RSV-infected cells incubated with fixed MC1, MC2, SP3 or SP6 strains, but the results were significant only for strain SP3 ( $p < 0.01$ , 95% CI -25.5, -5.2).

## Discussion

Although no significant differences in rates of isolation of bacterial species during exacerbation and stable periods were found in patients with COPD [9], the density of bacterial colonisation of the respiratory tract might contribute to exacerbation. Secondary bacterial infections following virus infections are thought to be associated with enhanced bacterial binding, suppression of host immune responses and bactericidal functions associated with viral infections [28].

Previous studies have shown that RSV infection increases bacterial binding to epithelial cells [10-12, 26]. When infected with RSV, murine alveolar macrophages showed increased cytokine and decreased bactericidal functions [29]. As monocytes play an important role in bactericidal activity in the respiratory tract, the present study used THP-1 cells as a model to examine the effect of RSV infection on binding, ingestion and killing of bacteria.

The bronchial tree has been envisaged as a relatively sterile organ in healthy individuals, in which continuous exposure to inhaled micro-organisms is met with appropriate host defence mechanisms. Heavier growths of bacteria over prolonged periods in the respiratory tract in COPD as a result of inefficient bactericidal mechanisms might cause further damage to the tract due to release of inflammatory cytokines. With this in mind, this study examined the levels of TNF- $\alpha$ , a bactericidal agent [22] and a very potent pro-

inflammatory cytokine, from THP-1 cells in response to common microbial pathogens.

The first objective was to compare the differences in binding of individual isolates of each bacterial species and their killing by uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells. RSV-infected cells demonstrated reduced levels of binding, ingestion and killing of most of the bacteria. The second objective was to assess the effects of RSV infection on surface antigens of the phagocytes that act as receptors for bacteria. Decreased ingestion of most of the bacteria by THP-1 cells infected with RSV might be due to the lower levels of initial bacterial binding observed with these cells. CD14, CD11a, CD18 and CD15 have been identified as receptors for several bacterial species [16, 17]. Lower levels of these antigens associated with RSV infection might contribute to the decreased bacterial binding observed in this study. However, a correlation test was not performed for BIs of the antibody and bacterial binding to cells, because the two types of experiments were performed on different preparations of cells. Previous studies have demonstrated a significant relationship between bacterial binding and expression of blood group antigens that act as receptors on epithelial cells [26, 30].

Increased TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity contributes to inflammation, whereas a marked decrease can jeopardise mucosal protection against bacteria and bactericidal activity [31, 22]. The third objective of the present study was to compare TNF- $\alpha$  produced by uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells in response to bacteria. Compared with cells not exposed to bacteria, various degrees of increased responses were observed with all the bacterial isolates. RSV infection reduced TNF- $\alpha$  bioactivity from cells incubated with strains MC1, SP3 and SP6. RSV infection in human alveolar macrophages can persist for at least 25 days after infection *in vitro* [32] and in a significant number of patients with COPD [33]. Persistently lower TNF- $\alpha$  responses to the bacteria observed with RSV infection combined with decreased intracellular bactericidal activity might prolong bacterial disease in patients with COPD and cause chronic damage to the respiratory tract.

In conclusion, the differences observed between uninfected and RSV-infected THP-1 cells in the pattern of binding, intracellular killing of bacteria and TNF- $\alpha$  production in response to bacteria may explain the increased susceptibility of virus-infected patients to secondary bacterial infections. Bacteria that escape virus-infected monocytes might have a greater opportunity to grow in the milieu of the respiratory tract and cause disease. Further work to examine the effects of specific antibodies to *S. pneumoniae* on intracellular bacterial survival and production of cytokines from monocytes is under way.

## References

- Silverman EK, Speizer FE. Risk factors for the development of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Med Clin North Am* 1996; **80**: 501-522.
- Tager I, Speizer FE. Role of infection in chronic bronchitis. *N Engl J Med* 1975; **292**: 563-571.
- Murphy TF, Sethi S. Bacterial infection in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 1992; **146**: 1067-1083.
- Calder MA, Schonell ME. Pneumococcal typing and the problem of endogenous or exogenous reinfection in chronic bronchitis. *Lancet* 1971; **1**: 1156-1159.
- Smith CB, Kanner RE, Golden CA, Renzetti AD. *Haemophilus influenzae* and *Haemophilus parainfluenzae* in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Lancet* 1976; **1**: 1253-1255.
- Nicotra B, Rivera M, Luman JI, Wallace RJ. *Branhamella catarrhalis* as a lower respiratory tract pathogen in patients with chronic lung disease. *Arch Intern Med* 1986; **146**: 890-893.
- Seddon PC, Sunderland D, O'Halloran SM, Hart CA, Heaf DP. *Branhamella catarrhalis* colonization in preschool asthmatics. *Pediatr Pulmonol* 1992; **13**: 133-135.
- Hall CB, Walsh EE, Long CE, Schnabel KC. Immunity to and frequency of reinfection with respiratory syncytial virus. *J Infect Dis* 1991; **163**: 693-698.
- Fagon JY, Chastre J. Severe exacerbations of COPD patients: the role of pulmonary infections. *Semin Respir Infect* 1996; **11**: 109-118.
- Raza MW, Ogilvie MM, Blackwell CC, Stewart J, Elton RA, Weir DM. Effect of respiratory syncytial virus infection on binding of *Neisseria meningitidis* and *Haemophilus influenzae* type b to a human epithelial cell line (HEp-2). *Epidemiol Infect* 1993; **110**: 339-347.
- Elahmer OR, Raza MW, Ogilvie MM, Blackwell CC, Weir DM, Elton RA. The effect of respiratory virus infection on expression of cell surface antigens associated with binding of potentially pathogenic bacteria. In: Kahane I, Ofek I (eds) *Toward anti-adhesion therapy for microbial diseases*. (Advances in experimental medicine and biology, vol 408.) New York, Plenum, 1996: 169-177.
- Saadi AT, Blackwell CC, Essery SD *et al*. Developmental and environmental factors that enhance binding of *Bordetella pertussis* to human epithelial cells in relation to sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS). *FEMS Immunol Med Microbiol* 1996; **16**: 51-59.
- Korppi M, Leinonen M, Koskela M, Makela PH, Launiala K. Bacterial coinfection in children hospitalized with respiratory syncytial virus infections. *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 1989; **8**: 687-692.
- Tsuchiya S, Yamabe M, Yamaguchi Y, Kobayashi Y, Konno T, Tada K. Establishment and characterization of a human acute monocytic leukemia cell line (THP-1). *Int J Cancer* 1980; **26**: 171-176.
- Chen F, Kuhn DC, Gaydos LJ, Demers LM. Induction of nitric oxide and nitric oxide synthase mRNA by silica and lipopolysaccharide in PMA-primed THP-1 cells. *APMIS* 1996; **104**: 176-182.
- Wright SD, Jong MTC. Adhesion-promoting receptors on human macrophages recognize *Escherichia coli* by binding to lipopolysaccharide. *J Exp Med* 1986; **164**: 1876-1888.
- Rozdzinski E, Tuomanen E. Interactions of bacteria with leukocyte integrins. *Methods Enzymol* 1994; **236**: 333-345.
- Hynes RO. Integrins: versatility, modulation, and signaling in cell adhesion. *Cell* 1992; **69**: 11-25.
- Salkind AR, Nichols JE, Robert NJ. Suppressed expression of ICAM-1 and LFA-1 and abrogation of leukocyte collaboration after exposure of human mononuclear leukocytes to respiratory syncytial virus in vitro. Comparison with exposure to influenza virus. *J Clin Invest* 1991; **88**: 505-511.
- Neuzil KM, Tang Y-W, Graham BS. Protective role of TNF- $\alpha$  in respiratory syncytial virus infection in vitro and in vivo. *Am J Med Sci* 1996; **311**: 201-203.
- Cirino NM, Panuska JR, Villani A *et al*. Restricted replication of respiratory syncytial virus in human alveolar macrophages. *J Gen Virol* 1993; **74**: 1527-1537.
- von der Möhlen MAM, van de Poll T, Jansen J, Levi M, van Deventer SJH. Release of bactericidal/permeability-increasing protein in experimental endotoxemia and clinical sepsis. Role of tumor necrosis factor. *J Immunol* 1996; **156**: 4969-4973.
- Westendorp RGJ, Langermans JAM, Huizinga TWJ *et al*. Genetic influence on cytokine production and fatal meningococcal disease. *Lancet* 1997; **349**: 170-173.
- Keatings VM, Collins PD, Scott DM, Barnes PJ. Differences in interleukin-8 and tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  in induced sputum from patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease or asthma. *Am J Resp Crit Care Med* 1996; **153**: 530-534.
- de Godoy I, Donahoe M, Calhoun WJ, Mancino J, Rogers RM. Elevated TNF-alpha production by peripheral blood monocytes of weight-losing COPD patients. *Am J Resp Crit Care Med* 1996; **153**: 633-637.
- Saadi AT, Blackwell CC, Raza MW *et al*. Factors enhancing adherence of toxigenic *Staphylococcus aureus* to epithelial cells and their possible role in sudden infant death syndrome. *Epidemiol Infect* 1993; **110**: 507-517.
- Delahooke DM, Barclay GR, Poxton IR. Tumor necrosis factor induction by an aqueous phenol-extracted lipopolysaccharide complex from bacteroides species. *Infect Immun* 1995; **63**: 840-846.
- de Graaf-Miltenburg LAM, van Vliet KE, Ten Hagen TLM, Verhoef J, Van Strijp JAG. The role of HSV-induced Fc- and C3b(1)-receptors in bacterial adherence. *J Med Microbiol* 1994; **40**: 48-54.
- Franke-Ullmann G, Pfortner C, Walter P *et al*. Alteration of pulmonary macrophage function by respiratory syncytial virus infection in vitro. *J Immunol* 1995; **154**: 268-280.
- Alkout AM, Blackwell CC, Weir DM *et al*. Isolation of a cell surface component of *Helicobacter pylori* that binds H type 2, Lewis<sup>a</sup> and Lewis<sup>b</sup> antigens. *Gastroenterology* 1997; **112**: 1179-1187.
- Degre M, Bukholm G, Czarniecki CW. *In vitro* treatment of HEp-2 cells with human tumor necrosis factor-alpha and human interferons reduces invasiveness of *Salmonella typhimurium*. *J Biol Regul Homeost Agents* 1989; **3**: 1-7.
- Panuska JR, Cirino NM, Midulla F, Despot JE, McFadden ER, Huang YT. Productive infection of isolated human alveolar macrophages by respiratory syncytial virus. *J Clin Invest* 1990; **86**: 113-119.
- Mikhailchenkova NN, Kniazeva LD, Slepshkin AN. [Respiratory syncytial virus infection in chronic bronchitis patients.] *Ter Arkh* 1987; **59**: 50-52.